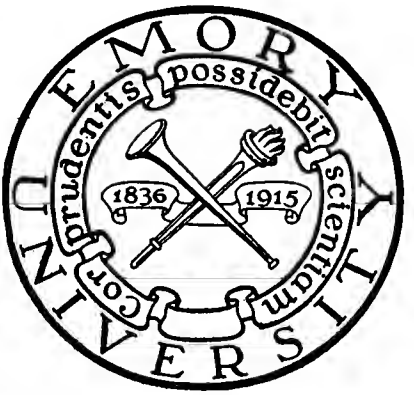
EMORY UNIVERSITY
LIBRARY



Brief Sketches

OF THE

North Carolina State Troops

IN THE

War Between the States

BRIEF SKETCHES

OF THE

ORTH CAROLINA STATE TROOPS

IN THE WAR BETWEEN THE STATES.

SKETCHES INCLUDE

IRST, SECOND, THIRD, FOURTH, SIXTH, SEVENTH, ELEVENTH,
TWELFTH, THIRTEENTH, FOURTEENTH, NINETEENTH,
TWENTIETH, TWENTY-EIGHTH, TWENTY-NINTH,
THIRTIETH, THIRTY-FIRST, AND THIRTY-
SEVENTH REGIMENTS,

TOGETHER WITH

FIRST BATTALION OF HEAVY ARTILLERY,
SECOND BATTALION OF LIGHT INFANTRY,
RETURN OF FLAG TO COMPANY I, SIXTH REGIMENT N. C. TROOPS,
GENERAL LANE'S BRIGADE,
SKETCH OF HENRY L. WYATT, FIRST CONFEDERATE MARTYR,
LANE'S BRIGADE CORPS OF SHARPSHOOTERS.

COLLECTED AND COMPILED
BY JAMES C. BIRDSONG, EX-STATE LIBRARIAN.

Printed under Resolution Ratified March 6, 1893.

RALEIGH, N. C.:
JOSEPHUS DANIELS, STATE PRINTER AND BINDER.
Presses of Edwards & Broughton.
1894.

INTRODUCTION.

In compiling these sketches, under the resolution of the General Assembly, ratified March 6, 1893, it has been done with the earnest hope that at no distant day a full and complete history of the self-sacrificing devotion and heroism of the brave soldiers of North Carolina, who faced death on so many bloody and hard-fought battle-fields, would result from this initiatory step.

While many of the States, both North, West, and South —beginning to realize their duty to their dead heroes— have begun the collection of material for the preparation of their records, which is a part of each State's history, the North Carolina soldiers have never, as yet, received that mention which their bravery and heroism entitle them to. Realizing that this history should be written before the veterans have all passed over the river, I drew the resolution authorizing the publication of the sketches embodied in the following pages, and which passed the Legislature without a dissenting vote.

At the annual meeting of the State Veteran Association, held in Raleigh, October 25, 1894, Judge WALTER CLARK, of the Supreme Court, was unanimously selected to collect the materials for a full and impartial history of North Carolina soldiers in the War for Southern Independence.

My work is done. A large number of the regiments are not represented in this little volume; but it is hoped that there may be found a representative of each unmentioned regiment with pride enough in its record to write a sketch of the engagements in which it took part, and of the officers and men in the different companies, a list of the dead, the changes, etc., and send this material, which will otherwise be lost to future generations, at an early day to Judge WALTER CLARK, at Raleigh.

J. C. BIRDSONG.

SKETCH OF THE FIRST REGIMENT

The 1st Regiment North Carolina Troops was organized by order of Governor Ellis at the town of Warrenton, Warren county, North Carolina, June 3, 1861, with the following field officers:

Montford S. Stokes, Wilkes county, Colonel.

Matthew W. Ransom, of Northampton county, Lieutenant-Colonel.

John A. McDowell, of Bladen county, Major.

After the regiment was organized, it was ordered to Virginia July 22, 1861, to report to the Adjutant-General of the Confederate States.

This regiment, under the command of Brigadier General Theophilus H. Holmes, spent its first winter on the Potomac, and aided in erecting the batteries at Acquia Creek and Evansport, and was complimented for its good discipline.

It participated in all the battles around Richmond, in one of which it lost its gallant commander (M. S. Stokes), and suffered greatly in the loss of men and officers. It bore an honorable part in the battles of South Mountain, Sharpsburg, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, and Winchester.

It also acquitted itself well in the invasion of Pennsylvania, and participated in the battle of Gettysburg.

Its Brigade Commanders have been Generals The. S. Holmes, Walker, Ripley, Doles, Taliaferro, R. E. Colston, George H. Stewart,

Division Commanders, Theo. H. Holmes, Daniel H. Hill, Trimble and Johnson, and was attached to Lieutenant-General T. J Jackson's Corps, which corps is now commanded by Lieutenant-Genneral R. S. Ewell.

The companies, taken in alphabetical order, were commanded respectively, viz.:

Tristam D. Skinner, of Chowan county, Captain Co. A.

Hamilton A. Brown, of Wilkes county, Captain Co. B.

James S. Hines, of New Hanover county, Captain Co. C.

Edward M. Scott, of Orange county, Captain Co. D.
James A. Wright, of New Hanover county, Captain Co. E.
Jarrett M. Harrell, of Hertford county, Captain Co. F.
Lewis C. Latham, of Washington county, Captain Co. G.
Richard W Rives, of Martin county, Captain Co. H.
James H. Forte, of Wake county, Captain Co. I.
Sterling H. Gee, of Halifax county, Captain Co. K.

SKETCH OF THE SECOND REGIMENT.

In obedience to your request, I have the honor to submit the following brief sketch of the 2d Regiment North Carolina Troops:

Soon after the passage of the act authorizing the formation of ten regiments of volunteers, for the war for State defence, Governor Ellis appointed Col. Charles C. Tew, Principal of the Hillsboro Military Academy, Colonel of the 2d Regiment. His reputation as a skillful tactician, and the satisfaction which his management at Fort Macon, soon after the secession of the State, had given, rendered him very popular as a commander, and so soon as it was ascertained that he was to take charge of the regiment, a sufficient number of companies tendered their services to fill its ranks, and were ordered to rendezvous at Garysburg, N. C., where they were organized and mustered into service early in June, 1861, by William P Bynum, of Lincoln county, N. C., who was appointed Lieutenant-Colonel. The field organization was completed by the appointment of William R. Cox, of Wake county, Major, and N Collin Hughes, of Newbern, N. C., was appointed Adjutant. Owing to the detention of Colonel Tew upon our coast defence, the regiment was not very promptly appointed, and therefore, when an order was received, on the 13th of July, from the Adjutant-General of the State, to proceed to

Virginia, only four companies, under Lieutenant-Colonel Bynum, were sent forward. Capt. Alsey J. Taylor's company, from Nash county, not being considered sufficiently advanced in drill to enter upon active campaign (which it was conjectured we would have), he withdrew it from the 2d and united it with the 7th Regiment, which was then in process of being formed. In a few days, however, the remainder of the regiment proceeded to Richmond, and reported to Brigadier-General Winder on the 19th, but, much to our regret, arrived too late to be present and participate in the first battle of Manassas, which was the more regretted as we were believed to be the first regiment enlisted for the war in the Confederacy that completed its organization.

While encamped at Garysburg measles and mumps prevailed generally among the troops, and upon arriving at Richmond they were exposed for over twenty-four hours to a cold and drenching rain-storm, which, in its subsequent effects, proved more disastrous than an ordinary battle. On the 22d of July we were ordered to proceed to Fredericksburg, Va., near which place we remained in camp until the 23d of August, when we were ordered to the Potomac river to guard the fortifications near the mouth of Potomac creek, and protect the citizens of King George county from marauding parties that occasionally landed from the enemy's gunboats. Here we were brigaded with the 1st and 3d North Carolina, 30th Virginia, and 3d Arkansas Regiments, and were under the command of Brigadier-General Holmes.

Capt. S. D. Pool's company, from Carteret county, was detached at this place. Being composed chiefly of fishermen and pilots, it was urged that their information would be invaluable on the coast, and it was transferred to Fort Macon. But the regiment was soon filled by the arrival of two fine companies, one from Wayne county, under the command of Capt. G. M. Roberts, and the other from Guilford county, under Capt. John H. Morehead. The regiment, while at

this place, was employed in strengthening the position by field works, and on active picket duty Brigadier-General Holmes having been promoted, Col. J. G. Walker was placed in command of the brigade, and was soon after promoted to a Brigadier-Generalship. Upon our army falling back from Manassas, the regiment, together with the brigade, was transferred to Wayne county, N C., to meet a threatened advance of the enemy from the direction of Newbern. On the 30th of April, 1862, after all apprehensions of offensive operations by the enemy in that section were allayed, we were ordered to report to Brigadier-General French, at Wilmington, and were assigned to duty at Confederate Point to protect the fortifications at New Inlet. The enemy having concentrated his forces under McClellan around Richmond, we were ordered to proceed to that place, where we arrived on the 17th of June, and were assigned to the brigade of Brigadier-General Garland, D. H. Hill's Division. We were soon placed on picket near the Williamsburg road, and had a severe skirmish, in which our loss was quite serious.

To accommodate regimental commanders we were now transferred to Brigadier-General George B. Anderson's Brigade. Soon commenced that brilliant series of engagements in front of the Confederate capital, and the regiment took part in the battles of Mechanicsville, Cold Harbor and Malvern Hill, in which we lost about one hundred and fifty men killed and wounded, and among the number were some of our most promising line officers. On the 10th of August the regiment accompanied our victorious army into Maryland, and took part in the battles of Boonsboro and Sharpsburg. At the latter place, while reconnoitering the position of the enemy, the gallant Colonel Tew fell, lamented by all with whom he had become intimately associated in this cruel war. He was a soldier of varied attainments, an accomplished gentleman, and a warm and generous friend, and for the sacrifices which he voluntarily made for

our cause, and for the service he rendered the State, both before and during the war, his name should occupy a bright page upon the "Roll of Honor."

After the fall of Colonel Tew (the Lieutenant-Colonel and Major being on sick leave), the command devolved upon the gallant Captain Howard, of Wilson county, who soon fell mortally wounded.

During this campaign the regiment was reduced by its losses to about one hundred and fifty arms-bearing men, but upon recrossing the Potomac we went into camp at Bunker Hill, and were soon recruited by the arrivals of conscripts to about three hundred men. During this campaign we were assigned to the corps of that model soldier and venerated hero, Lieutenant-General Jackson, and followed his victorious standard until his universally lamented death. Lieutenant-Colonel Bynum was promoted to the colonelcy made vacant by the death of Colonel Tew, and Brigadier-General Anderson having died of the wound received at Sharpsburg, Brigadier-General S. D. Ramseur was assigned to the command of the brigade, but being disabled by a wound received at Malvern Hill, did not take formal command until March, 1863.

The enemy having concentrated his forces under Burnside opposite Fredericksburg, we left the Valley of Virginia on the 18th of November, 1862, and reached Port Royal on the Rappahannock, on the 29th December. On the 12th of January, 1863, we marched to Fredericksburg and took part in the battle of the ensuing day, and encamped near that city during the remainder of the winter. Colonel Bynum's health becoming impaired in the service, and having been elected Solicitor for the Seventh Circuit, he resigned his commission as Colonel in March, 1863, and I was appointed to fill the vacancy. Having witnessed his coolness amid the fierce carnage of battle, and having passed many pleasant hours with him around the bivouac fires, and drawn instruction from his cultivated and original mind,

we saw him depart from the regiment with a reluctance which we knew was shared by him.

The enemy having effected a crossing ten miles above the town we marched on the 30th of April to meet him, and were engaged with his skirmishers on the 1st and 2d of May, and on the 3rd took part in storming the breastworks and gaining the glorious victory of Chancellorsville, and, in common with the brigade, received the thanks of the division and corps commanders upon the field for the part we took in the battle. The regiment's loss here was very severe. Out of the 363 muskets carried into the engagement our killed numbered 58, wounded 171, and missing 49.

We moved with Ewell's Corps to the Valley in June and assisted in dislodging the enemy from Berrysville and Martinsburg. Arrived in Carlisle, Pa., June 27, and were soon after engaged in the battle of Gettysburg. Returned to Virginia, and were encamped on the south side of the Rapidan river October 1, 1863; crossed the river in October and pursued "the best army the world ever saw" to its fortifications at Centreville; then returned and camped on the south side of the Rappahannock.

Since October we have been engaged with the enemy and have sustained a severe loss, but an account of that action will come more appropriately in my next report. The regiment has been engaged in skirmishes in which it has lost men both from the fire of artillery and musketry, but as my object is to direct attention merely to the principal actions in which it has borne a prominent part, and not to present even a seeming eulogium, I do not deem it important to enumerate them. I regret, however, that the briefness of this sketch precludes me from referring personally to many meritorious and gallant line officers and privates who have offered up their lives in this unrelenting harvest of death, and whose conspicuous and noble daring merits especial commendation, but that duty must be discharged by the company commanders.

The regiment has often been complimented, in common with other troops in this army, for its firmness and gallantry on the field, yet our thinned ranks speak more eloquently than words of what we have suffered and endured. But the same spirit that controlled our action in the beginning of this struggle, still animates us. "*We are in for the war*," and know that there is no retreat but in slavery and in chains, and are resolved to lay down our arms only when the last armed foe ceases to molest the firesides of the "Old North State."

The companies composing this regiment at its first organization were, viz.:

Calvin Barnes, of Wilson county, Captain Co. A.
John Howard, of Wilson county, Captain Co. B.
Gideon M. Roberts, of Wayne county, Captain Co. C.
Walter S. Stallings, of Wilson county, Captain Co. D.
John H. Morehead, of Guilford county, Captain Co. E.
Hugh L. Cole, of Craven county, Captain Co. F
Harvey A. Sawyer, of Jones county, Captain Co. G.
James A. Washington, of Wayne county, Captain Co. H.
Daniel W Hurtt, of Craven county, Captain Co. I.
George C. Lewis, of Craven county, Captain Co. K.

SKETCH OF THE THIRD REGIMENT.

The 3d Regiment of Infantry North Carolina Troops was organized by order of Governor Ellis, at Garysburg, N. C., under the care and supervision of its most excellent and efficient commander, Col. Gaston Meares, with the assistance of Lieutenant-Colonel Robert H. Cowan and Major Wm. L. DeRossette. With the above-mentioned field officers it was ready for service, and took the field in July, 1861. This regiment, being the third of those known as State Troops, was organized by and under a special act of the General

Assembly of North Carolina, authorizing the raising of ten regiments to serve for the period of the war, and generally known as the "Ten Regiment Bill."

As soon as its organization was completed it was ordered to Richmond, and being turned over to the Confederate government, was ordered to report to Brigadier-General Theophilus H. Holmes, then commanding the department of Acquia creek. In this department it served for nine months, undergoing the arduous duties of the post, rendered more so by the large extent of country embraced in that department, and the very few troops to defend it. In the spring of 1862 the 3d Regiment became a part and parcel of the Army of Northern Virginia proper, being assigned to Brigadier-General R. S. Ripley's Brigade, D. H. Hill's Division.

With this division it passed through the fierce scenes of the seven days' fighting around the capital of the Confederacy, losing its gallant and meritorious Colonel, who fell while gallantly leading a charge against the enemy's batteries at Malvern Hill, having its Major, Edward Savage, permanently disabled, while the long list of casualties silently told of its heroic daring. Following the Army of Northern Virginia, it bore a conspicuous part in the first Maryland campaign; and on Sharpsburg's bloody field received the thanks of its division commander for its stubborn resistance in holding in check the hordes of the enemy for more than an hour without ammunition, until assistance could be brought up. In this latter engagement the cool and intrepid Colonel DeRossette was severely wounded and permanently disabled, while more than three-fourths of the regiment was placed *hors du combat.*

It remained in the Valley up to the first Fredericksburg battle, where it arrived in time to participate. During the winter of 1862 it was transferred to Brigadier-General Taliaferro's Brigade, Trimble's Division. While with this division it fought gallantly at Chancellorsville, receiving the commendations of brigade, division and corps com-

manders; participated in the second Maryland and Pennsylvania campaign; was present at the storming of Gettysburg heights, in which it lost 212 out of 297 men carried into action, and was one of the regiments of the rear guard in covering the retreat.

Since its organization it has served under the following Brigadiers, viz.: Holmes, Walker, Ripley, Doles, Taliaferro, Colston and Stewart. The division commanders have been Holmes, Longstreet, D. H. Hill, Trimble and Johnston, and in the 2d *Corps d' Armee* Northern Virginia—first with Jackson, now with Ewell. During this time it has been isolated from troops from North Carolina, and fought in brigades from Virginia, South Carolina, Georgia, Tennessee, and never once with troops from its own State, and but once with and under its State's Brigadier. Yet with steady front, unflinching nerve and flashing eye, has it bravely met the storm of missiles upon nine pitched battle-fields, always behaving well, and always doing its whole duty It has been engaged in the following battles, besides various skirmishes, etc., Mechanicsville or Ellyson's Mills, Cold Harbor, Malvern Hill, Boonsboro, Md., Sharpsburg, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Winchester No. 2, and Gettysburg, in all of which it has obtained the highest credit for courage, discipline, efficiency and tenacity.

The companies composing this regiment at its organization were, viz.:

Robert H. Drysdale, of Greene county, Captain Co. A.
Stephen D. Thurston, of Brunswick county, Captain Co. B.
Peter Mallet, of Cumberland county, Captain Co. C.
Edward Savage, of New Hanover county, Captain Co. D.
M. Lafayette Redd, of Onslow county, Captain Co. E.
Wm. M. Parsley, of New Hanover county, Captain Co. F.
Edward H. Rhodes, of Onslow county, Captain Co. G.
Theodore M. Sikes, of Bladen county, Captain Co. H.
John R. Carmer, of Beaufort county, Captain Co. I.
David Williams, of New Hanover county, Captain Co. K.

SKETCH OF THE FOURTH REGIMENT

The 4th Regiment North Carolina Troops was organized under the supervision of Col. George Burgwyn Anderson (formerly a Lieutenant in the United States service) at Garysburg, N. C., by order of Governor Ellis, authorized by an act of the Legislature of 1860, to raise ten regiments for State defence, to be called "State Troops." The companies composing this regiment were enlisted in April preceding, to serve as volunteers one year, and were re-enlisted and enrolled on the 28th day of June, 1861, to serve for the war, with the following field officers: George Burgwyn Anderson, of New Hanover, Colonel; John A. Young, of Mecklenburg, Lieutenant-Colonel; Col. Bryan Grimes, of Pitt county, Major. After its organization it left Garysburg on the 20th of July, 1861, for Richmond, and reported to the Adjutant-General of the Confederate States, and was ordered to report to General Beauregard at Manassas, Va., as speedily as possible, where it arrived on the 29th of July, 1861, and performed garrison duty until the 8th of March, 1862, when that post was evacuated, and encamped on Clark's Mountain on the Rapidan river, from whence it was removed to assist in the defence of Yorktown; at which post it arrived on the 9th of April, 1862, and took position just outside the fortifications of the town, and remained, doing heavy picket and fatigue duty, until the night of the 3rd of May, 1862, when that post was abandoned. On the 5th of May it was called upon to support other troops at Williamsburg under a heavy fire, but not actively engaged. It was encamped around Richmond until the 15th of August, 1862, and participated in the battle of Seven Pines, where its loss was 374 killed and wounded, and in the "seven days fight" of June on the Chickahominy, in all of which battles it was highly complimented by Generals Anderson and Hill. Encamped on the South Anna river until the latter part of August, when it started on the Maryland

campaign of 1862; crossed the Potomac at Cheek's Ford near Leesburg on the 7th of September, 1862, and encamped near Frederick City, Md., and afterwards in the vicinity of Hagerstown, Md. Engaged in the hard fought battles of South Mountain on the 14th, and at Sharpsburg on the 17th of September, 1862, and recrossed the Potomac on the morning of the 19th of that month at Shepardstown, Va. Remained in the Valley encamped at different points, Bunker Hill, Winchester, Front Royal and Strasburg, engaged in drilling and tearing up railroad track. Crossed the Blue Ridge three times, and then hurried down to the Rappahannock, and remained at Port Royal until the 12th of December, when it rejoined the main army and participated in the battle of Fredericksburg. Remained in the vicinity of that city during the winter and spring performing fatigue and picket duty, being on picket when the enemy crossed the river. Engaged the enemy on the 1st, 2d and 3rd days of May, and was handsomely complimented by brigade, division and corps commanders for gallantry on the field of Chancellorsville, in which battle our loss was 46 killed, 157 wounded and 58 taken prisoners, out of 327 men taken into action.

After that battle the regiment returned to its former encampment, near Hamilton's Crossing, and remained until the 3d of June, when it left for Culpeper, and was ordered on the 9th, to the support of our cavalry at Brandy Station, but was not engaged. It then proceeded to the Shenandoah Valley, crossing the mountain and river at Front Royal, assisted in driving the enemy from their fortifications at Berryville and Martinsburg, and again crossed the Potomac with the advance at Williamsport, Md., on the 15th of June, 1863, and next day advanced to Hagerstown and quartered in the city, acting as provost-guard during the stay of the army in that vicinity From there, *via* Greencastle, Chambersburg and Shippensburg, it went to Carlisle, Pa., where it remained several days on picket duty, eleven miles from

Harrisburg, the capital of the State; thence to Gettysburg, *via* Heidelberg, and participated in that battle, and assisted in covering the retreat of the army from that point until reaching Hagerstown, Md., on its return, where it threw up defences and prepared to give battle; but on the night of the 14th of July re-crossed the Potomac at a ford above Williamsburg, it being the first time for several days that the river had been fordable. Remained at Darkesville, Va., a short time and then came to Front Royal, where it found a line of battle, and resisted the enemy's advance by that route. During the night withdrew by the Luray road and crossed the mountains at Snicker's Gap and came on to Orange Court House, where it remained several weeks reorganizing and drilling until the enemy threatened an advance, when it was sent to Martin's Ford on the Rapidan river to prevent their passing. On the 19th of October, 1863, it was ordered to Orange Court House and around by Madison Court House to flank the position of the enemy near Culpeper, which was done. The enemy made formidable resistance at Warrenton Springs and Auburn, which was speedily overcome, and on the 14th the regiment reached Bristoe Station, tore up and destroyed the railroad track and fell back to Kelly's Ford on the Rappahannock. After remaining there several days it returned to Martin's Ford on the Rapidan river.

The Brigade Commanders of this regiment have been Generals Clark, of Mississippi; Featherston, of Mississippi; Anderson, of North Carolina, and Ramseur, of North Carolina. Division Commanders, D. H. Hill, R. E. Rodes. Corps Commanders, Beauregard, Jackson and Ewell.

The companies composing this regiment at its organization were, viz.:

A. K. Simonton, of Iredell county, Captain Co. A.
James H. Wood, of Rowan county, Captain Co. B.
John B. Andrews, of Iredell county, Captain Co. C.
Junius P Whitaker, of Wayne county, Captain Co. D.

David N. Carter, of Beaufort county, Captain Co. E.
Jesse S. Barnes, of Wilson county, Captain Co. F
William F. Kelly, of Davie county, Captain Co. G.
Edwin A. Osborne, of Iredell county, Captain Co. H.
William T. Marsh, of Beaufort county, Captain Co. I.
Francis M. Y McNeely, of Rowan county, Captain Co. K.

SKETCH OF THE SIXTH REGIMENT.

[For further sketch of this Regiment, see Appendix A.]

The 6th Regiment North Carolina Troops went into camp of instruction at Camp Alamance, near Company Shops, on the North Carolina Railroad, June 1, 1861, with the following field officers:

Colonel, Charles F Fisher.
Lieutenant-Colonel, W T. Dortch.
Major, Charles E. Lightfoot.
Adjutant, H. B. Lowrie.
Surgeon, A. M. Nesbitt.
Assistant Surgeons, J. A. Caldwell and C. A. Henderson.
Assistant Quartermaster, N E. Scales.
Assistant Commissary Sergeant, W H. Alexander.

The companies composing this regiment were commanded by the following officers, viz.:

Co. A.—Robert McKinney, Captain; S. S. Kirkland, 1st Lieutenant; J. Calder Turner, 2d Lieutenant; A. M. Kirkland, Junior 2d Lieutenant.

Co. B.—Robert F Webb, Captain; W K Parrish, 1st Lieutenant; W C. McMannon, 2d Lieutenant; W P Mangum, Junior 2d Lieutenant.

Co. C.—W J. Freeman, Captain; W J Durham, 1st Lieutenant; W G. Guess, 2d Lieutenant; E. Turner, Junior 2d Lieutenant.

Co. D.—S. McD. Tate, Captain; D. C. Pearson, 1st Lieutenant; N. R. Way, 2d Lieutenant; John Carson, Junior 2d Lieutenant.

Co. E.—Isaac C. Avery, Captain; A. C. Avery 1st Lieutenant; I. H. Burns, 2d Lieutenant; J. A. McPherson, Junior 2d Lieutenant.

Co. F.—James W Wilson, Captain; R. F. Carter, 1st Lieutenant; B. F. White, 2d Lieutenant; H. C. Dixon, Junior 2d Lieutenant.

Co. G.—James A. Craig, Captain; B. R. Smith, 1st Lieutenant; J T. Roseboro, 2d Lieutenant; William B. Lewis, Junior 2d Lieutenant.

Co. H.—A. A. Mitchell, Captain; L. H. Walker, 1st Lieutenant; J. A. Lea, 2d Lieutenant; Q. T. Anderson, Junior 2d Lieutenant.

Co. I.—R. W York, Captain; M. W Page, 1st Lieutenant; W B. Allen, 2d Lieutenant; M. B. Barbee, Junior 2d Lieutenant.

Co. K.—J. W Lea, Captain; J. S. Vincent, 1st Lieutenant; Samuel Crawford, 2d Lieutenant; Samuel Roney, Junior 2d Lieutenant.

The regiment remained in camp of instruction from June 1, 1861, until July 8, 1861, when it was moved to Raleigh and was detailed as funeral escort to His Excellency Governor Ellis. Companies B and C were sent to Petersburg and were escorted the body to Raleigh N C. The military honors performed July 9, 1861. Here Lieutenant-Colonel Dortch resigned. Major Lightfoot was promoted to Lieutenant-Colonel, and Captain Webb to Major. July 10, 1861, the regiment started to Virginia, and arrived at Winchester, Va., July 16, 1861, and reported to Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, commanding, and was assigned to the 3d Brigade, Gen. Barnard E. Bee, and immediately placed in line of battle, where it remained until the 18th of July, when it took up the line of march for Manassas, where it arrived on the morning of July 24, 1861. The regiment suffered severely

on the march, being forced, and without time to cook. For three days the regiment had not eaten more than one day's rations. On arriving at Manassas the regiment was marched immediately to the field and participated in the battle with severe loss, losing also Col. Charles F. Fisher, who was shot down after having captured a section of Rickett's battery and gaining the first foothold on the contested hill. The regiment then camped for several days at "Camp Bee," near the battle-ground, and about August 1st moved to "Camp Jones," near Bristoe, where it remained, suffering greatly from sickness, until September 15, 1861, when it moved to "Camp Hill," near Dumfries on the Potomac, where it remained until taking up winter quarters at "Camp Fisher," near Dumfries.

At Camp Jones, on the unanimous recommendation of all the officers, Col. W D. Pender, of the 3d North Carolina Volunteers, was appointed Colonel of the 6th State Troops, and took command about the 15th August, 1861. From this time the regiment was placed in the 2d Corps in the Army of Northern Virginia, under Major-General Gustave W Smith; and about this time Brigadier-General W H. C. Whiting took command of the brigade, relieving Colonel Faulkner, of the 2d Mississippi. The brigade consisted of the 4th Alabama, 2d Mississippi and 6th North Carolina Regiments, General Whiting commanding the division during the winter of 1861–'2. The regiment picketed on the Potomac from Evansport to Freestone Point. March 8, 1862, the regiment marched to Fredericksburg, arriving there on the 10th. Nothing of interest transpired while here. Lieutenant-Colonel Lightfoot was detached to take command of the post of Fredericksburg, the 2d Alabama as provost-guard, and was afterwards elected Colonel of the 22d North Volunteers. April 8, 1862, the regiment took up the line of march for Yorktown, where it was placed in the 1st Division, 1st Reserve Corps, Brigadier-General Whiting commanding the division and Major-General Gustave W

Smith commanding the corps. May 4, 1862, the regiment took up the retreat to Williamsburg, arriving there the same day and camping four miles beyond the town. The next day took up the line of march for Elthan's Landing, making a forced march of thirty-seven miles in one day over muddy roads and through rain. May 7, 1862, the regiment participated in the action at Elthan's Landing, Colonel Pender commanding, and on the 8th May, 1862, took up the line of March for Richmond, the regiment covering the retreat of the army. Arrived at Richmond, May 10, 1862, where nothing of interest transpired until May 31, 1862, when the regiment participated in the battle of Seven Pines, making two gallant charges against the enemy's battery on the railroad; being entirely unsupported in the first charge, and the enemy having greatly superior numbers, the regiment was driven back; but being supported in the second charge, held the position until ordered out. On the 14th June the regiment joined General Jackson at Staunton, and on the 18th June took up line of march for Richmond and participated at Gaines' Farm, June 27, 1862, being one of the regiments which charged the enemy's works and captured eight pieces of rifled cannon. July 1, participated at Malvern Hill. Arrived at Richmond July 9, 1862. August 7, took up the line of march for Maryland; skirmished heavily at Hazel river; was engaged at Thoroughfare Gap, and on Friday night was one regiment of the brigade which drove General King's division back, and on Saturday participated in the entire battle of Second Manassas; participated in the battle of Boonsboro, September 14, 1862, and on the 17th of that month at Sharpsburg, Md., where the regiment lost over one-half in killed and wounded, and entirely exhausted ammunition, and received the thanks of the brigade commander on the field; participated in the battle of Fredericksburg, December 13, 1862, but was not regularly engaged except in skirmish and other light firing, and participated in the battle of Chancellorsville or Second Fred-

ericksburg, May 3, 1863, making a gallant and successful charge against Sedgwick. Was engaged in the capture of Winchester June 14, 1863, and heavily engaged at Gettysburg, Pa., July 1, 1863, driving the foe pell-mell through the streets of Gettysburg, and on the night of July 2 stormed the heights of Gettysburg and silenced the enemy's guns after an obstinate hand-to-hand fight of at least five minutes duration with bayonets and clubbed muskets over stone wall, and held the heights full two hours unaided. Participated at Fairfield in covering the retreat July 5. Skirmishes are too numerous to be mentioned in this sketch.

This regiment belonged to the "Old Third Brigade," and followed its gallant Brigadiers Whiting and Lane through all those engagements which rendered that brigade so famous. When the regiment was detached from that brigade, Generals Hood and Lane, in orders, pronounced the 6th North Carolina Regiment second to no regiment in the Confederate army Its first commander was Gen. J. E. Johnston, commanding Army of the Shenandoah.

The following are its different commanders the in order in which they come:

Corps Commanders.—Generals G. W Smith, James Longstreet, T. J. Jackson and R. S. Ewell.

Division Commanders.—Major-Generals Whiting, J. B. Hood, J. A. Early

Brigade Commanders.—Brigadier-Generals B. E. Bee, Whiting, E. M. Law, R. F Hoke.

During the Pennsylvania campaign to Gettysburg, where he was killed, the Brigade Commander was Col. Isaac E. Avery, of the 6th, and from July 2, 1863, to the present time, December 20, 1863, the brigade was commanded by Lieut-Colonel Tate, of the 6th North Carolina. The regiment was commanded at the first battle of Manassas, July 21, 1861, by Col. Charles F Fisher; at Elthan's Landing, May 7, 1862, by Colonel Pender; at Seven Pines, May 31, 1862, by Colonel Pender; at Gaines' Farm, by Col. Isaac

E. Avery; at Malvern Hill, July 1, 1862, Second Manassas, August, 1862, Boonsboro, Md., September, 14, 1862, by Col. R. F. Webb; at Sharpsburg, September 17, 1862, by Capt. R. W York; at Fredericksburg, December 13, 1862, Chancellorsville or Second Fredericksburg, May 3, 1863, by Col. Isaac E. Avery; Winchester, June, 14, 1863, by Col. R. F Webb; at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863, Gettysburg Heights, July 2, 1863, Fairfield, July 5, 1863, by Lieut-Col. S. McD. Tate.

SKETCH OF THE SEVENTH REGIMENT.

The 7th Regiment North Carolina Troops was organized in August, 1861, at "Camp Mason," near Graham, Alamance county, as one of the infantry regiments of the original ten thousand State troops, with

Reuben P Campbell, of Iredell, Colonel.

Ed. Graham Haywood, of Wake, Lieutenant-Colonel.

Edward D. Hall, of New Hanover, Major.

The regiment left "Camp Mason" the 28th of August, 1861, and arrived at Newbern on the morning of the 29th, at and about which point it remained until the 9th of September, at which time it was ordered to Carolina City, and remained there, or on Bogue Banks, or at Shepherdville, until the 6th of March, 1862, when it was again ordered to Newbern. On the 13th it was marched to the fortifications near Newbern, and the artillery from the gunboats opened on us that evening; on the 14th the battle of Newbern was fought, the regiment being under the immediate command of Lieutenant-Colonel Haywood, Colonel Campbell having been placed in command of several regiments, one of which was the 7th. During this action seven companies of the regiment, by order of Lieutenant-Colonel Haywood, altered their position and drove the enemy out of our breastworks at the

point of the bayonet, after they had entered them at some point on our right, left exposed by the early flight of part of our troops. Colonel Campbell, Lieutenant-Colonel Haywood and Major Hall were all present, participating in the charge. General Holmes sent a complimentary letter to the commanding officer of the 7th shortly after, lauding the conduct of his regiment in the affair at Newbern, and refusing to let the exceptional cases of misconduct on the part of some of the men come before a court-martial on account of the gallantry of the whole regiment.

After this fight at Newbern, in which four thousand of our men engaged thirteen thousand of the enemy's troops, assisted by a fleet of gunboats, and with reserves of seven thousand more, and held them at bay, with very heavy loss, for more than four hours of incessant firing, the 7th Regiment retreated, with the rest of our troops, to Kinston, which point we reached March 16, 1862.

For some time before the battle of Newbern this regiment was in the brigade of General L. O'B. Branch, and was commanded by him in that battle, and continued in his brigade and under his command until his death in the battle of Sharpsburg, September 17, 1862.

Before and at the battle of Newbern the whole Department of North Carolina was under the command of Brigadier-General R. C. Gatling. Shortly after that battle he was relieved of his command, and Major-General Holmes was put in command of the Department of North Carolina.

The regiment remained in and about Kinston until May 4, 1862, when, with the rest of Branch's Brigade, it set out for Gordonsville, Va., at which place it arrived on the 6th. From Gordonsville the brigade was marched up the turnpike beyond Madison Court House for the purpose of reporting to General Ewell, but before reaching General Ewell's command the order was countermanded and the brigade returned to Gordonsville, where we arrived on the 20th. The same day we left by railroad for Hanover Court House,

arriving there on the 22d. On the 26th we struck camp and started on the march, camping that night near Peck's Station, on the Central Virginia Railroad, in the neighborhood of the birthplace of Henry Clay, and on the next day (27th) the battle of Hanover Court House was fought. The 7th regiment, under Colonel Campbell, was held in reserve until the close of the fight, and then near nightfall received orders to hold the enemy in check until the rest of the forces would be withdrawn from the field. Colonel Campbell desired to detach three companies especially to perform this duty, stated his purpose to Colonel Haywood, and left it optional with him to accept the command or give it to Major Junius L. Hill. Colonel Haywood took the command himself and selected the three companies, viz., Company C., Capt. R. B. MacRae; Company E,., Capt. A. J. Taylor, and Company A., Capt. John G. Knox, and with these three companies, supported by Colonel Campbell, with the rest of his command, he engaged and held the enemy in check until General Branch had withdrawn his command from the field. The 12th regiment was, after some time, sent to Colonel Haywood's assistance as he was falling back to regain his command. They poured a volley into the enemy's advancing columns, and then fell back, as ordered, behind the 7th, which finally covered the rear. Lieutenant-Colonel Haywood and the officers and men under his command, were especially complimented by Colonel Campbell for their skill and bravery upon this occasion, and the whole brigade received the thanks of General R. E. Lee, transmitted in a letter to General Branch for their gallant and distinguished services.

After the battle of Hanover Court House, the 7th, with the rest of Branch's brigade, was removed to the vicinity of Richmond, and it remained around that city doing picket duty on the Chickahominy river until June 25, 1862. It was just after this fight (Hanover Court House), and while on their way to Richmond, that the brigade, then first

called the 4th brigade, was placed in Gen. A. P Hill's division. This division was known as the famous "Light Division," so prominent in the battles around Richmond and in the Army of Northern Virginia.

On the 25th June, Branch's Brigade commenced its march to the world-renowned struggle of seven days around Richmond; on the 26th we crossed the Chickahominy river, we being on the extreme left of General Hill's command, crossed the river first and nearer its source than the rest of the troops; the 7th was the first to cross the bridge, and Colonel Haywood, with Companies A, C and F, was detached to clear the road up to Mechanicsville, and crossed the bridge a little in advance of the regiment. Shortly after crossing this detachment encountered a squadron of Yankee cavalry and put them to flight, capturing their guidon. The most active part of the skirmishing was done by Company F, and the flag was first seized by Captain McRae, the same being the first flag captured in the fights around Richmond, and before the rest of the troops had crossed the river. These facts are, for the most part, authenticated by General Orders, No. 6, Headquarters 4th Brigade, Light Division, July 29, 1862. Lieutenant-Colonel Haywood's command, supported by Colonel Campbell with the rest of the 7th, and at one time assisted by Company B, commanded by Captain Young, were actively engaged in skirmishing and feeling the way for the march of the rest of the troops until pretty late in the afternoon of the 26th. The 7th was then united and marched directly to Mechanicsville, where they were in line of battle under heavy fire that evening and on the morning of the 27th, although not actively engaged; on the 27th the enemy gave way and fell back. In the afternoon of the 27th we encountered the enemy at Cold Harbor, and, after a bloody battle, defeated him; the 7th being sent in advance by General Branch, it suffered very severely. Colonel Campbell was killed while bearing his flag forward; First-Lieutenant D.

C. Haywood seized it next and shared the same fate; seven men in all were shot down in their efforts to carry it forward. Just at night, when the regiment was reduced to a handful, the tattered flag and shattered staff were brought out of the conflict by Corporal Lazarus Peavy, of Company C, and the flag was transmitted to the Chief Executive of North Carolina by Lieutenant-Colonel Haywood, who was promoted to be Colonel from that date, Major Hill to be Lieutenant-Colonel, and Capt. R. S. Young to be Major.

On the 29th of June we again encountered the enemy at Frazier's Farm, where we again had a bloody contest, and on the 30th the regiment was under heavy fire at Malvern Hill but was not actively engaged. We pursued the enemy on the 1st of July and marched to the neighborhood of Harrison's Landing, on James river, where we remained until the 4th of July, when we removed to within three miles of Richmond, where we remained until the 28th of the same month. For a more particular and reliable account of the part taken by the 7th Regiment in the seven days around Richmond, reference is made to the official report of Lieutenant-Colonel Haywood to General Branch, made soon after.

The 7th left Richmond with the rest of Branch's Brigade on the 28th of July, 1862, and arrived at Gordonsville on the 29th, near which place we remained until the 6th of August, when we marched to Cedar Run, where we encountered the enemy on the 9th and defeated him. At this fight an incident occurred which deserves a place on the "Roll of Honor." It was necessary to detail a color-guard, which had been nearly destroyed around Richmond. Some of those detailed, remembering the melancholy but glorious fate of those who had carried the colors at Richmond, showed a great indisposition to take so dangerous a post of honor, when Sergeant Joshua W Vick, Company E, of Nash county, volunteered to the Colonel of the regiment for that service, and his example was quickly followed by others,

till a sufficient number was raised. The unwilling men were returned to their companies, and the colors entrusted to the volunteer guard. For this and for gallant and dangerous service performed at Harper's Ferry, Sergeant Vick was made 2d Lieutenant of Company E, and he now commands as Captain that company.

The 7th regiment, after this, was ordered back with the brigade to Orange Court House, where we arrived on the 12th of August, and remained until the 18th, when we marched to Clark's Mountain, and from thence to a point near Jefferson, where we arrived on the 23rd, and on the 25th marched towards Manassas Junction and encountered a portion of the enemy there on the 27th and defeated them. On the 28th, 29th and 30th, the second battle of Manassas was fought. About midday on the 29th Captain McRae commanded the regiment, the commanding officer having been wounded about that time in the eye. On the 1st of September the battle of Ox Hill was fought, in which the 7th, still under the command of Captain McRae, participated. On the 3rd of September the brigade marched towards Maryland, the regiment being under the command of Captain Knox, Captain McRae having been wounded seriously at Ox Hill. On the 5th of September we crossed the Potomac into Maryland, and Colonel Haywood having rejoined the regiment, assumed command. We marched from the State line of Maryland to Frederick City, and thence *via* Boonsboro, Williamsport and Martinsburg, Va., to the neighborhood of Harper's Ferry, and advanced upon that place along the railroad on the 14th. The 7th was sent in front by General Branch to drive in the pickets, etc., and did considerable skirmishing on the evening of the 14th, took several prisoners, and is believed to be the only regiment in the brigade that took an active part in the affair at Harper's Ferry that suffered in killed and wounded, and our loss was very small. Captain Knox commanded the advance company of skirmishers, and that night *first* scaled

the heights, which we occupied the next day, overlooking the enemy's works, which heights had been occupied by the enemy as we advanced, and were supposed to be so occupied when Captain Knox, supported by Colonel Haywood with the rest of the 7th, first ascended them. General Branch, with the rest of the brigade did not advance until notified by Colonel Haywood that he had scaled and occupied the heights. On the 15th Harper's Ferry was surrendered by the enemy, with all it contained, after a short but brilliant artillery fight; the 7th, with the rest of the brigade, were part of the troops marched into the works to accept the surrender.

We remained in and about Harper's Ferry until the 17th, when we made a forced march to Sharpsburg, arriving about three o'clock in the afternoon; were at once ordered into the fight, the 7th being first sent in by General Branch to feel the position of the enemy, and encountered their infantry in front and on our right flank, and was assailed by a direct and enfilading fire of artillery at the same time. We moved our position only so far as to keep our flank from being lapped by the enemy, still engaging them until the 33d Regiment came rapidly in to our support, when we advanced with them, changed our front so as to meet the flanking party, and late in the evening broke the enemy's lines in front of us as we were pouring in a vigorous fire to protect the flank of the 18th Regiment, passing by our rear to their position in the front line. We remained in line of battle on the same ground until just before dawn on the 19th, when we recrossed the Potomac and went into bivouac for food and rest, Branch's and Gregg's Brigades covering the passage of the troops over the river, and were the last to cross. General Branch was killed instantly in the action at Sharpsburg, to the almost universal and bitter regret of his command. The command of his brigade devolved, towards the close of the fight, upon Col. James H. Lane, who has since been promoted to a Brigadier-General, and has retained command of the brigade ever since.

On the 20th of September we fought the battle of Shepherdstown and drove the enemy back across the Potomac, and on that night moved back into the vicinity of Martinsburg, which point we left on the 29th, arriving at Bunker's Hill the same evening. We remained at Bunker's Hill several weeks, and after several unimportant movements crossed the mountains and marched to the vicinity of Fredericksburg, Va. On the 17th of December, the 7th was actively engaged in the battle of Fredericksburg under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Hill, Colonel Haywood being absent from threatened blindness, the result of a wound received in the second battle of Manassas. Shortly after the 7th went into winter-quarters a few miles from Guinea Station on the Richmond, Fredericksburg and Potomac Railroad, where we remained doing picket duty until the 29th of April, 1863, when we moved near Fredericksburg to meet the enemy; on the 30th of April we remained stationary, building breastworks. On the 1st of May we marched all day to the Wilderness and arrived at Chancellorsville on the evening of the 2d. We were in the supporting line of the troops who made the attack that evening and routed the 11th Corps of the Yankee army During that night an attack was made on Lane's Brigade, which was so easily repulsed that the 7th (who were ordered not to fire until the enemy were distinctly visible in the darkness) did not have an opportunity to fire a single volley; we lost but one man killed, but took many prisoners and small arms. On the morning of the 3d of May we were ordered to advance and attack the enemy's works; this was gallantly done, Colonel Haywood being severely wounded early in the conflict and was borne from the field; Major Davidson was also severely wounded and was taken to the field-hospital; Lieutenant-Colonel Hill, who led the regiment during the greater part of the fight, was killed on the field while cheering on his men by voice and example. The Southern Confederacy had no more loyal, brave and patriotic soldier than he, The Adjutant of the

regiment, Ives Smedes, of Wake county, a faithful soldier of the Cross and of his country, fell covered with wounds while manfully discharging his duty in the forefront of the battle; he died of his wounds a few days after. One-fourth of the officers present were killed or mortally wounded, and sixty-nine per cent. of the command lay dead or wounded on the field when the fearful conflict was over.

In this battle Lieutenant-General Thomas J. Jackson was mortally wounded. The 7th had been part of his command before the battle at Cedar Run, and so continued up to the time of his death. After the death of General Jackson, General A. P Hill was made Lieutenant-General and Brigadier-General Pender was made Major-General, and the 7th, with the rest of Lane's Brigade, was placed in Pender's Division, Hill's Corps. The 7th remained on the battle-field at Chancellorsville until the 6th of May, and then returned to their camp, near Guinea Station, on the 6th, at which place we remained until the 5th of June, when we moved to Fredericksburg, and remained in line of battle until the 13th, and on the 15th started on the Pennsylvania campaign. On the 2d and 3d of July we were engaged in the bloody battle of Gettysburg; the 7th being under the command of Major J. McLeod Turner, who was here wounded by a ball through the body, which entered his side, passed between the bowels and the spinal column, disabling him probably for life; he is now a prisoner in the hands of the enemy The 7th does not boast a braver soldier or more efficient officer than Major Turner.

The official reports are referred to for the details of this expedition, and the action at Gettysburg. Colonel Haywood and Lieutenant-Colonel Davidson had not yet recovered from their wounds received at Chancellorsville.

On the 14th of July the Army of Northern Virginia commenced to fall back towards Virginia, and after a considerable skirmish at Falling Waters, and various movements of minor importance, arrived near Orange Court

House, Va., and camped there on the 4th of August, near which point it remained until the 1st of October, 1863.

Major-General Pender died of wounds received in the Pennsylvania campaign, and Major-General Wilcox was placed in command of the division, so that the 7th was now in Lane's Brigade, Wilcox's Division, and A. P Hill's 3d Army Corps, Army of Northern Virginia.

The companies composing this regiment at its first organization were commanded by the following officers, viz.:

Junius L. Hill, of Iredell county, Captain Co. A.
Robert S. Young, of Cabarrus county, Captain Co. B.
Robt. B. MacRae, of New Hanover county, Captain Co. C.
Wm. L. Davidson, of Mecklenburg county, Captain Co. D.
Alsey J. Taylor, of Wilson county, Captain Co. E.
J McLeod Turner, of Rowan county, Captain Co. F.
Hiram Weatherspoon, of Wake county, Captain G.
James G. Harris, of Cabarrus county, Captain Co. H.
James R. McAuley, of Iredell county, Captain Co. I.
Matthew H. Peoples, of Alexander county, Captain Co. K.

SKETCH OF THE ELEVENTH REGIMENT

[See Appendix B.]

The 1st Regiment North Carolina Volunteers (Bethel regiment) having served on the Peninsula its term of six months, and been disbanded, was reorganized at Raleigh as the 11th Regiment North Carolina Troops, on the 81st of March, 1862, by the election of

Col. Collet Leventhrope (34th N. C. Troops) as Colonel.

Major William A. Owens (34th N. C. Troops) as Lieutenant-Colonel.

W A. Eleason, as Major.

The companies, taken in alphabetical order, were commanded respectively, viz.:

Egbert A. Ross, Mecklenburg county, Captain Co. A.
Mark D. Armfield, of Burke county, Captain Co. B.
Francis W Bird, of Bertie county, Captain Co. C.
Calvin S. Brown, of Burke county, Captain Co. D.
John S. A. Nichols, of Mecklenburg county, Captain Co. E.
Edward A. Small, of Chowan county, Captain Co. F
James R. Jennings, of Orange county, Captain Co. G.
William L. Grier, of Mecklenburg county, Captain Co. H.
Albert S. Haynes, of Lincoln county, Captain Co. I.
James M. Young, of Buncombe county, Captain Co. K.

Major Eleason, declining the position on the 28th of April, Captain William J. Martin, of the 28th N C. Troops, was elected to fill the vacancy. On the 6th of May, Lieutenant-Colonel Owens being elected Colonel of the 53d N. C. Troops, Major Martin became Lieutenant-Colonel, and Capt. Ross, Major by promotion.

The regiment was turned over to the Confederate service, and left Raleigh for Wilmington May 4, 1862. It remained on duty in various parts of the district of the Cape Fear until October 5, 1862, during which time it acquired under its admirable commander that perfection in drill and soldierly bearing which always made it notable wherever its lot has been cast. With the exception of sundry forced marches to and from the coast, and sundry excursions to Kinston to meet expected advances of the enemy, nothing stirring occurred during these months, and they are still fondly remembered by the regiment as the "bread and butter" days of their soldier life. They have since learned to take the bread without the butter—when they can get it. Leaving Wilmington, the 11th was ordered to the Black Water, with headquarters at Franklin, Va. Here, with some cavalry and artillery, and towards the last some other regiments of infantry, Colonel Leventhrope guarded for three months a line of forty miles against the force of the enemy, varying at different times from five to fifteen thousand. In the

rapidity of its marches the regiment rivaled Jackson's famous "foot cavalry," and though in the numerous skirmishes in which it was engaged no great loss was sustained on either side, yet the enemy never effected a lodgment on the west side of the river.

Colonel Leventhrope deserved and received the commendations of his commanding Generals for the efficient manner in which he managed his defence. Just before leaving with his regiment, he was relieved by Brigadier-General Roger A. Pryor.

On the advance of the Federals from Newbern towards Kinston, December 13, the 11th was ordered to the latter point to reinforce General Evans, and arrived the night after the place had fallen into the hands of the enemy The next day, in order to prevent a flank attack, General Evans sent the 11th—with portions of General Robertson's dismounted cavalry, and subsequently the 31st North Carolina Regiment and a section of Major Moore's artillery, the whole under General Robertson—to White Hall, with instructions to burn the bridge on the approach of the enemy and to prevent his crossing. The order was not given too soon, for, after a forced march, there was barely time to set fire to the bridge before the head of the Federal column came up. They shelled the pickets about an hour that night without damage. The next day (December 16) they brought up their whole force and attacked with great fury Owing to the nature of the swamp on the north side of the river only one regiment could be used to advantage, and for four hours the gallant 11th stood such a hammering from twenty pieces of artillery and regiment after regiment of infantry as has seldom been concentrated on so short a front. As fast as one line of the Federals were broken, another would come up in gallant style, only to be shattered by the relentless bullets of our brave boys. Owing to the trees and logs, behind which the men took shelter, the loss in the regiment was small (seven killed

and twenty wounded.) Their loss in killed was more than tenfold over ours. As they removed their wounded in the night, the number is not known. Failing in their design at White Hall, the Federal column kept up the south side of the Neuse to Goldsboro, and the Confederate troops were also ordered to that point the next day, but reached it after the fight at that place was over.

The regiment was now assigned to General Pettigrew's Brigade and has continued to form a part of it ever since. The winter, until the middle of February, was spent at Goldsboro, Weldon and Magnolia, without any occurrences worthy of note. The 11th was then detached from the brigade and sent to Greenville, N C., to protect that country from the Yankee raids and to draw commissary supplies. While here the regiment formed part of an expedition under General Garnett, to collect bacon from within the enemy's lines in the neighborhood of Plymouth, which was successfully accomplished, and also took a prominent part in the demonstration of General D. H. Hill against Washington, N C. On this the 11th gained new laurels at Blount's Creek, where it met and signally repulsed a force from Newbern of ten times its number. We had, however, an almost impregnable position, and much of the credit of the action is due to artillery—sections from Cumming's (N. C.) and Graham's (Va.) Batteries. The remainder of the brigade was also in supporting distance if it had been needed.

On the afternoon of May 1, 1863, General Pettigrew with four large regiments took the cars at Kinston for Virginia, doubtless intending to take part in the battles which were about to occur near Fredericksburg, and which ended sooner than either Hooker or Lee expected, by the precipitate retreat of the boastful Yankee General from the bloody fields of Chancellorsville and the Wilderness. When the brigade reached Richmond the fighting was over, and part of it was sent to Hanover Junction and the remainder to meet the "Stoneman raid." Subsequently this whole brigade

was ordered to the Junction, and from there to Fredericksburg, where it arrived in time to form part of the expedition into Pennsylvania. Henceforth our individuality is lost, swallowed up in the great vortex of the Army of Northern Virginia. But even in this vast throng the regiment maintains its pride, and has attracted not a few compliments for its courage, good discipline and soldierly bearing. On the fatal field of Gettysburg, July 1 and 3, the loss of the regiment and of the whole brigade was fearful, and its behavior not excelled by that of any other troops in the action. Here the gallant Colonel Leventhrope was severely wounded and afterwards captured. Major Ross was killed. Out of forty officers present fifteen were killed and fifteen wounded or taken prisoners, and the loss among the men was nearly as great in proportion to numbers.

At Bristoe Station, October 14, the 11th formed part of the unfortunate two brigades sent in to engage a whole corps of the enemy, strongly posted behind a railroad bank with abundant artillery to support them. The regiment passed through the deadly hail-storm of bullets to the railroad, and drove the Yankees flying before it. But after waiting in vain for reinforcements, and in danger of being captured entire, the order to fall back was given, and the hard-earned position surrendered. In the retreat Lieutenant-Colonel Martin was severely wounded, and the intrepid Lieutenant P B. Grier, lately promoted, was killed. Our loss was four killed, eleven wounded and forty-three missing.

The skirmishing at Mine Run, December 1st, ends the history of the military movements of this regiment for the year 1863, and it has signalized the opening of the new year by a fresh girding up of loins for the strife, testifying to their countrymen and to the foe their devotion to the cause by a unanimous re-enlistment.

The following tabular statement shows how many have belonged to the regiment from the organization to January 1, 1864:

Number of volunteers		1,108
Number of conscripts		50
		1,158
Died of disease	140	
Killed in battle and died of wounds	115	
Discharged	64	
Transferred	7	
Missing	36	
Captured by the enemy	218	
Now with the regiment	578	1,158

Wounded in different battles 306.

Captured in different battles, 302.

SKETCH OF THE TWELFTH REGIMENT.

The 2d Regiment of N. C. Volunteers, now the 12th Regiment N. C. Troops, was organized at Garysburg, N. C., on the 15th day of May, 1861, by electing

Solomon Williams, of Nash county, Colonel.

Edward Cantwell, of Wake county, Lieutenant-Colonel.

Augustus W Burton, of Cleveland county, Major.

With these accomplished gentlemen and efficient officers to guide and direct it, the old 12th was ready for the field, and bidding the Old North State a reluctant farewell on the 22d day of May, 1861, took the cars for Richmond. At this important juncture of time all eyes were turned towards the city of Norfolk, upon which an attack by the enemy was momentarily expected. The regiment was ordered to report to Brigadier-General Huger, then commanding the department of Norfolk. Here it remained on picket duty

with General Mahone's Brigade until the evacuation of that city on the 6th of May, 1862. The regiment was reorganized on the 1st day of May, 1862, by re-electing its favorite commander, Sol. Williams, as Colonel; Captain Benjamin O. Wade, of Company F, Lieutenant-Colonel, and Thomas L. Jones, of Company C, Major. Immediately after the evacuation of Norfolk the regiment was ordered to report to Major-General B. S. Ewell, who temporarily assigned it to duty with the command of General L. O'B. Branch at Gordonsville, Va. It was then sent to the Rapidan Station for picket duty, throwing out scouts and pickets in the direction of Culpeper Court House. It was then ordered to Hanover Court House, and participated in the battle of that place on the 27th day of May, 1862. Soon thereafter it was ordered to rejoin Mahone's Brigade, which was then before Richmond, and with this brigade took an active part in the several skirmishes with the enemy previous to the seven days battles around the capital. On the 17th day of June, it was transferred to General Samuel Garland's Brigade, D. H. Hill's Division, and with this command it passed through the fiery ordeal of the seven days sanguinary battles around Richmond, losing two hundred and twenty-seven men and officers out of the four hundred and forty-five carried into action. With the Army of Northern Virginia it went through the first Maryland campaign, participating in the battles of South Mountain and Sharpsburg. In the former battle its gallant Brigade commander, General Garland, fell and instantly expired while in the ranks of the regiment giving orders. General Garland was pierced through the body by a minnie ball, while he was resisting the enemy's passage of the mountain. The duties of the command then devolved on Colonel D. K. McRae, of the 5th N. C. Troops. We held possession of the Gap in the mountain until after dark against the innumerable forces of McClellan, and killed their celebrated General Reno. After the great fight at Sharpsburg the regiment crossed

over into the Valley of Virginia, and aided in the destruction of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad. Recrossing the Blue Ridge it arrived in time to participate in the victorious battle of Fredericksburg, Va., December 13, 1862.

In the spring and summer campaign of 1863 it was continually with the Army of Northern Virginia, undergoing all the long and wearisome marches necessarily incident to the second Maryland and Pennsylvania campaign. During the year it participated in the battles of Chancellorsville, Va., Gettysburg, Pa., Hagerstown, Md., Martin's Ford, Va., besides various heavy skirmishes, among them the skirmish near Warrenton and Mine Run, Va. This regiment fought with unparalleled bravery and gallantry in all of the above-mentioned battles and skirmishes, eliciting the highest encomiums and commendations of praise for its daring coolness and determination by its commanding officers. On the first day's battle at Chancellorsville its gallant and meritorious young leader, Major D. P Rowe, fell mortally wounded while at the head of the column cheering his men on to victory At the time Major Rowe was shot he was suffering from the effects of a gunshot wound received on the 27th day of June, 1862, in the battle of Cold Harbor. For his coolness, bravery and intrepidity, Major Rowe had not only won the confidence and esteem of his fellow-officers, but also that of the whole command; it was devotedly attached to him, and in his death the church has lost a faithful Christian and this army an efficient officer.

During the second day's fight at Chancellorsville the regiment was commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Robert D. Johnson, of the 23d North Carolina Regiment (now Brigadier-General.)

At the battle of Gettysburg, Pa., it was led into action by its efficient and accomplished young Lieutenant-Colonel William S. Davis, assisted by Major Robert W Alston.

The field officers at the present time are:

Henry Eaton Coleman, of Granville county, Colonel.

William S. Davis, of Warren county, Lieutenant-Colonel.
Robert W Alston, of Warren county, Major.

Since the organization of the regiment it has been under the following General officers:

Brigadier-Generals—Huger, Withers, Mahone, Garland, Branch, Ivison and Johnson.

Major-Generals—Huger, Ewell, D. H. Hill and Rodes.

Lieutenant-Generals—Jackson and Ewell.

Generals—Joseph E. Johnston and R. E. Lee.

The companies composing this regiment at its first organization were, viz.:

John Ray, of Catawba county, Captain Co. A.
Henry E. Coleman, of Granville county, Captain Co. B.
Thomas L. Jones, of Warren county, Captain Co. C.
George Wortham, of Granville county, Captain Co. D.
A. W Burton, of Cleveland county, Captain Co. E.
Benjamin O Wade, of Cleveland county, Captain Co. F
J. H. Whitaker, of Halifax county, Captain Co. G.
William J. Williams, of Nash county, Captain Co. H.
Shugan Snow, of Halifax county, Captain Co. I.
Robert W Alston, of Warren county, Captain Co. K.

SKETCH OF THE THIRTEENTH REGIMENT

The 13th North Carolina Regiment was organized on the 16th day of May, 1861, at Garysburg, N C. The following field officers were elected, viz.:

W D. Pender, of Edgecombe, Colonel.
W S. Gay, of Granville, Lieutenant-Colonel.
D. H. Hamilton, of Orange, Major.

This regiment was the third that left the State for Virginia, then known as the 3d North Carolina Volunteers. It was afterwards numbered the 13th, commencing from the

10th Regiment of State Troops which were organized to serve during the war. The regiment remained in camp at Garysburg about two weeks, being instructed in drilling, etc., when it was ordered to Suffolk, Va., and remained there four weeks. It was next ordered to Ben's church in Isle of Wight county, five miles from Smithfield. At this place it was thrown into Pemberton's Brigade, Huger's Division. The regiment, while in this section of Virginia, was not engaged in any battle or skirmish, but was required to perform excessive guard duty, the posts of which extended five miles along the James river, including Old Town and Ragged Island. Fortifications were erected at the last two places. While at Ben's church, or Camp Ruffin, named in honor of the venerable Judge Ruffin, of North Carolina, some changes were made in the field officers of the regiment. General J. C. Pemberton was transferred to Charleston, S. C., having been promoted to Major-General; Brigadier-General R. E. Colston took command of the Brigade. Colonel W D. Pender was transferred to the command of the 6th North Carolina State Troops, to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Colonel Fisher, killed at Manassas. Captain Alfred M. Scales, of Company H, was unanimously elected Colonel on the 10th of October, 1861.

The regiment remained at Camp Ruffin till April 4, 1862, when it was ordered to the Peninsula. We marched to Yorktown and were here engaged on picket duty. The regiment was reorganized on the 26th day of April, 1862, by re-electing

A. M. Scales, of Rockingham, Colonel.

Thomas Ruffin, junior, of Alamance, Lieutenant-Colonel.

J. T. Hambrick, of Caswell, Major.

The regiment, then in Longstreet's Division, took up the line of march for Williamsburg. In the engagement at this place the regiment participated, and three companies fought the enemy hand to hand, and were in close combat for the short time that the Yankees stood their ground. In jus-

tice to the gallant men of these companies, it is not amiss to particularize the courage shown in that short but bloody struggle. The men locked bayonets, and there are now a number of these heroes disabled, at home, who carry the marks of sabres and bayonets upon their persons. The loss sustained in this battle was seventy-five killed, wounded and missing. The regiment then fell back with the army to Richmond. On the 1st of June, 1862, it was engaged in the battle of Seven Pines, and remained on that victorious field from Saturday evening until Monday morning. After the battle it was attached to Garland's Brigade, D. H. Hill's Division. In the battles around Richmond, viz.: Mechanicsville, Cold Harbor and Malvern Hill, it was engaged, and sustained a loss of 187 in all these engagements.

On the 18th day of August, 1862, we took up the line of march for Manassas, having been placed in Lieutenant-General Jackson's Corps, but failed to reach there in time to participate in that bloody battle. After several days hard marching we crossed the Potomac into Marvland and took part in the battle of South Mountain, September 14, 1862. Here fell General Garland before the centre of the regiment; an officer loved and admired by every soldier in his command. Captain Glenn, of Company I, was also killed; a warm-hearted, true and accomplished officer, whose loss was sorely felt by his comrades in the line. On the 17th it participated in the battle of Sharpsburg, and bore no small part in the struggle of that day The loss sustained in both these engagements was about one-half of those carried into action. On the 19th we recrossed the Potomac and were now attached to Pender's Brigade, A. P Hill's Division.

After remaining in the Valley for some time, we marched to Fredericksburg and participated in that battle (December 13, 1862), losing sixty men in killed and wounded. The regiment passed the winter upon the Rappahannock, eight miles below Fredericksburg. On the 22d of February, 1863, being at Gordonsville on provost-guard duty, we made a forward march of fifty miles to Chancellorsville and arrived

at 6 P. M., Saturday, May 2, 1863. It was formed on the second line, and on the front it opened the fight next morning. Here our loss was severe; out of 375 carried in only 135 were brought out. Colonel Scales was wounded severely in the thigh. On the 13th June, 1863, Colonel Scales was made Brigadier-General, and Lieutenant-Colonel J. H. Hyman was promoted to Colonel. On the morning of the 16th of June, the regiment took up the line of March for Maryland; on the 25th crossed the Potomac at Shepardstown and proceeded to Fayetteville, Pa.; here we rested for several days. We participated in the great battle of Gettysburg on the 1st, 2d and 3rd days of July, sustaining another loss of 149 men; began the retreat on the night of the 5th; arriving at Hagerstown, was immediately formed in line of battle, where we remained until the 14th, when we re-crossed the Potomac at Falling Waters, with an additional loss of twenty men. At Bunker Hill, Va., the regiment rested for nine days, when it marched to Culpeper Court House, thence to Orange Court House, where it remained on picket duty until the 9th of October; marched to Madison Court House, and pursued Meade's retreating army to Bristoe Station. On the night of the 16th we withdrew to Brandy Station, on the Orange and Alexandria Railroad, at which place we are now encamped, October 28, 1863.

The companies composing this regiment at its organization were commanded as follows, viz.:

John A. Graves, of Caswell, Captain Co. A.
Albert H. Erwin, of Mecklenburg, Captain Co. B.
James T. Mitchell, of Caswell, Captain Co. C.
John T. Hambrick, of Caswell, Captain Co D.
Thomas Ruffin, Jr., of Alamance, Captain Co. E.
Jesse A. Clements, of Davie, Captain Co. F
Joseph H. Hyman, of Edgecombe, Captain Co. G.
Alfred M. Scales, of Rockingham, Captain Co. H.
Thomas Settle, of Rockingham, Captain Co. I.
Giles P Bailey, of Rockingham, Captain Co. K.

SKETCH OF THE FOURTEENTH REGIMENT

The organization of the 14th Regiment North Carolina Troops was completed on or about the 6th of June, 1861, at Garysburg, N C., by the assignment of companies:

A—Roanoke Minute Men, Captain W A. Johnston.
B—Thomasville Rifles—Captain W L. Miller.
C—Anson Guards, Captain C E. Smith.
D—Cleveland Blues, Captain E. Dixon.
E—Oak City Guards, Capain G. H. Faribault.
F—Rough and Ready Guards, Captain Z. B. Vance.
G—Reid Guards, Captain S. S. Slade.
H—Stanly Marksmen, Captain R. Anderson.
I—Lexington Wild Cats—Captain Jesse Hargrave.
K—Raleigh Rifles, Captain William H. Harrison.

And the election of Junius Daniel, of Halifax county, Colonel; G. S. Lovejoy, Wake County, Lieutenant-Colonel; Paul Faison, Northampton county, Major.

The command left the State June 11, 1861, having been ordered to Suffolk, Va., and established camp some two miles from that place, which was designated Camp Bragg, in honor of an ex-Governor of North Carolina, during the afternoon of the same day Here, occupied with the indoctrination of that all-pervading system which is so necessary to the complete assumption of duties devolving upon soldiers, together with the performance of ordinary minutiæ concomitant of the educational induction mentioned in this connection, the regiment remained until the 9th of July, when it moved to Camp Ellis, so called after the distinguished Chief Magistrate of North Carolina, the intelligence of whose demise was announced to the command while here.

As at former camp, the regiment pursued here with the enemy of novices the arduous and honorable requisites of soldiers, and speedily became thoroughly competent in the elements of the calling. But few days after reaching the

latter camp General Orders from Department Headquarters assigned the regiment to the brigade of Pemberton, known as the 1st. Orders were received on the 8th of August designating a point near Burwell's Bay as the position to be occupied by the regiment. From August until November profound quiet reigned in the Department of Norfolk, and the regiment of course enjoyed repose commensurate with the circumstances; however, that vigilance which ever characterizes the effective discharge of duty, devolved upon the regiment—annoying picket service. During this *interim* the services of the present acceptable Governor of North Carolina, whose voice has been heard upon the fire-girted field and in the council chamber alike, behesting his citizen cohorts to pass the Chickamauga of our conflict, and, if necessary, die upon freedom's last rampart, were lost to the regiment by his promotion to the Colonelcy of the 26th Regiment North Carolina Troops. P W Roberts succeeded to the Captaincy. About this time Brown, of Company F, was commissioned Assistant-Quartermaster, vice Lockhart, resigned; Power, Chaplain; Hutchings, Surgeon; Wingfield Assistant Surgeon.

Early in November the regiment passed from camp to garrison life—the fort retaining the name Bee which had been given the camp on account of the excellent feeling existing between Colonel Daniel and the lamented officer of that name. The latter month of the winter of 1861 passed away, and the last day found us in bivouac near Chuckatuck, Va. The school of instruction soon, concluded, and the arrival of McClellan at Fortress Monroe, inaugurating the Peninsula campaign, was the signal for transferring the regiment and brigade to the Department of Magruder. Along the banks of the Warwick river the pickets of the confronting armies skirmished daily, and the regiment bore its part in the geographical district of Mulberry Island. Orders, consequent upon the partial abandonment of this portion of the line placed us in the command of Early, who was soon superseded by Major-General D. H. Hill.

The passage of the Conscription Act and the instruction and orders of the Secretary of War for the execution of the law devolved upon the command the task of reorganization on the 25th and 26th of April, 1862. The regiment presented the following as its new corps of officers:

William A. Johnson of Halifax county, Captain Co. A.
Joseph H. Lambeth, of Davidson county, Captain Co. B.
Eli Freeman, of Anson county, Captain Co. C.
William M. Weir, of Cleveland county, Captain Co. D.
William S. Poole, of Wake county, Captain Co. E.
James M. Gudger, of Buncombe county, Captain Co. F
A. J. Griffith, of Rockingham county, Captain Co. G.
James R. DeBerry, of Stanly county, Captain Co. H.
Thomas B. Beall, of Davidson county, Captain Co. I.
Joseph Jones, of Wake county, Captain Co. K.
P W Roberts, of Buncombe county, Colonel.
R. Tyler Bennett, of Anson county, Lieutenant-Colonel.
Ed. Dixon, of Cleveland county, Major.
William C. Brown, of Buncombe county, Assistant Quartermaster.
R. A. Lilly, of Anson county, Commissary
R. B. Johnson, of Buncombe county, Acting Adjutant.
J. W Hutchings, of Hertford county, Surgeon.
John E. Logan, of Guilford county, Assistant Surgeon.
W C. Power, of South Carolina, Chaplain.

A pause at this juncture of the narrative, succeeded by a quasi divergent contemplation of the destructiveness of war, may not be considered improper by any, certainly obnoxious by none. The morning reports and records of 1st of May, 186_, attest the fact that more than one thousand names had been borne upon the rolls of the 14th Regiment North Carolina Troops, and of those an aggregate of nine hundred remained. Since that time the retreat of Johnston from Yorktown, followed by the brilliant engagement of Williamsburg, has passed into history, and the participancy of the regiment duly accredited. The engagement of Seven Pines; the bloody and victorious campaign of Seven Days

around Richmond, during which Lieutenant-Colonel Johnston commanded the march to Maryland; Boonsboro, with its heroic chief, D. H. Hill; Sharpsburg, where the 14th, with most stubborn obstinacy, withstood the shock of triple its numbers, deserted upon the right by those upon whom it relied (if under orders they have never shown it), sustained by the 2d North Carolina Regiment on the left, finally compelled by an overwhelming concentration to retire with 215 men *hors du combat* of, say, 685, among them the commanding officer; Fredericksburg, with its glorious fruits; Chancellorsville, the day of wilting for Hooker and his mercenaries, where the 14th N. C. Troops won the appellation, "Heroes of the day;" the conquests of Ewell in the Valley; the carnage of Gettysburg, during which the regiment, in conjunction with the 30th N C. Troops, charged the enemy's strong position of the first day, and where the casualties of the engagement included the commandant of the regiment; the pursuit of Meade from the Rapidan to Manassas; the heavy skirmish of the Brigade at Kelly's Ford, where the position was saved by the timely arrival of the 14th N. C. Regiment—these performances have all become matters of record, and their bloody accompaniments adminiculate the truthfulness of Burke's maxim, "Liberty in its last analysis is the blood of the brave." The human mind is ever ready to demonstrate the impression of accumulated misfortunes when presented in their magnitude; however, the province of troubling a deeper fountain and exciting the entire susceptibility of grief is reserved for the simple relation of their constituents in the order of occurrence.

Colonel Roberts, the gallant and Christian soldier, died July 5, 1862, Major Dixon the day after, and Captain Brown, Assistant Quartermaster, on the 8th, all of disease contracted in the swamps of the Chickahominy. Lieutenant-Colonel Bennett became Colonel; Captain W A. Johnson, Lieutenant-Colonel; Captain Lambeth, Major, and B. F. Smith succeeded the former Quartermaster. The medical

department was represented by Drs. Tracy and Logan. During the period commencing with May, 1862, and ending with January 1, 1864, the following officers, besides those already mentioned, fell: Lieutenants James M. Locke and DeWitt C. Shankle, of Co. H; Lieutenant William M. Holt, of Co. I; Lieutenant Rufus R. Rourk, of Co. D; Lieutenant Lamma Wellburn, of Co. B; Lieutenant Frank M. Harney, of Co. F; Lieutenant James A. Griffith, of Co. G; Lieutenant William G Kearney, of Co. A, also Captain James J. Cherry, of Co. A. These died in the prime of life, ardent supporters of the country's cause. What shall be said of the scores of enlisted men whose spirits have passed the limit between time and eternity? Shall their memories be cenotaphed in this report, or shall the silence with which their lives are too often passed characterize it? Heaven forbid!

While the directing hand of a Lee must be conceded, others must be present with the forces that sustain the cause; yet justice will accord the common soldier the credit of inspiring all about him with enthusiasm and perseverance, so necessary to success. True, the rank and file have not the motives which incite the officers of most grades, yet the scintilla of remembrance by the country is an antidote for many hardships braved. Their patriotism is pure —their memories must be dear.

SKETCH OF THE NINETEENTH REGIMENT (CAVALRY.)

This regiment was organized during the summer of 1861. and consisted of the following companies:

A—Captain, G. W Hayes, of Cherokee county.
B—Captain, C. M. Andrews, of Iredell county.
C—Captain, John Boothe, of Gates county.
D—Captain, J W Strange, of Cumberland county.

E—Capt. C. A. Thomas, of Wilson county
F—Captain, B. L. Cole, of Guilford county.
G—Captain, L. E. Satterthwaite, of Beaufort county
H—Captain, John Randolph, of Northampton county.
I—Captain, Jesse L. Bryan, of Moore county
K—Captain, Josiah Turner, Jr., of Orange county.

The following field officers were appointed:

Samuel B. Spruill, Bertie county, Colonel.
William G. Robeson, Wake county, Lieutenant-Colonel.
John W Woodfin, Buncombe county, Major.

About the 1st of October the 2d Squadron (Companies B and G) Captain Andrews commanding, were ordered to Washington, N. C., where they continued on duty until March, 1862. Colonel Spruill with five companies (D, E, F, I and K) was ordered to Edenton, N. C. These companies were still dismounted. Lieutenant-Colonel Robeson with the 3d Squadron (Companies C and H) was ordered to Newbern where Company A reported to him in the month of November. In December Major Woodfin, commanding the five companies at Edenton (Colonel Spruill being absent attending the State Convention, of which he was a member), was ordered to Newbern. During the months of January and February most of the men in these companies were mounted. On the 14th of March the regiment (except Companies B and G) under command of Colonel Spruill, was present at the fight at Newbern but not engaged. Companies A and K, being armed with long-range guns, were dismounted and acted as infantry under the immediate command of Colonel Vance, of the 26th Regiment North Carolina Troops, but were not engaged, as the enemy did not attack the position held by them—the extreme right—though the 26th was engaged. These companies retreated on foot, under command of Colonel Vance, to Kinston. During March, 1862, Companies B and G rejoined the regiment near Kinston, and for the first time all the companies were encamped together as a regiment. March 29, Colonel Spruill resigned. April 12, Matthew L. Davis was appointed Col-

onel, but died April 23 at Goldsboro while *en route* to take command of the regiment. April 13 Companies D, E, K and I and parts of A and F, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Robeson, engaged a party of Yankee infantry at Gillett's house in Jones county, N. C. The infantry being in the house and yard and our attack being made wholly on horse, we, of course, were unable to get over a stake-and-rider rail-fence and into the house on horseback, and were compelled to retire. Lieutenant-Colonel Robeson was severely wounded and taken prisoner and has not since rejoined his regiment. Captain Josiah Turner, Company K, was severely wounded in the head by a minnie ball, on account of which he afterwards resigned November 8, 1862. During the spring and summer of '62 the regiment continued to picket on the south side of Neuse river around Newbern, having almost weekly skirmishes with the enemy, but none of much importance except at Foscue's, in Jones county. May 15, Lieutenant Rogers, of Company A, and Lieutenant Graham, of Company K, the former with twenty-five men, the latter with fifteen, engaged the 3d New York Cavalry, numbering eight hundred men, and drove them back to their supports of infantry and artillery, with damage, according to their own accounts, eleven killed, twenty wounded and five prisoners, including a Lieutenant. Our loss one killed, two prisoners and six wounded. The men and officers engaged in this affair were complimented in General Orders by Major-General Holmes, commanding division. The picket duty performed by this regiment during this period was the severest ever performed by the regiment, though it has been over two years in the Army of Northern Virginia, and we think we can say it was performed in a very creditable manner.

While the force at Newbern was much larger than it has ever been since, they were confined to a much smaller space than they have ever been since. Yet because one company of cavalry, twenty-five miles from any support, could not drive two or three thousand men into Newbern every time

they came out, they were most infamously slandered by that class of people who remained at home and boasted very largely of what "we can do."

On June 5, Colonel Sol. Williams' 12th Regiment North Carolina Troops was, at the request of the officers of the regiment, transferred to it. The latter part of June the 5th Squadron (Companies H and G, Captains Randolph and Eure) was ordered to Martin county to picket the Roanoke river. August 1 the 2d Squadron (Companies C and K) were ordered to relieve the 5th Squadron, which was ordered to the Chowan river. In September the regiment, except Companies C and K, were ordered to Virginia, under command of Major Andrews, formerly Captain of Companies B, Major Woodfin having resigned Sept. 6. Having moved by way of Franklin, Va., the regiment reached Richmond October 23; here for the first time the regiment was fully armed and equipped. On November 1 the regiment moved for Culpeper Court House, and on the 7th moved for Warrenton. Shortly after reaching there a scout of 225 mounted men and two pieces of artillery was ordered by Lieutenant-Colonel Payne, 4th Virginia Cavalry, commanding post. The party, commanded by Major Andrews, moved on the 16th *via* Bristoe Station, Manassas, and to the south of Centerville to Gainesville. Here the Major learned that a train had passed a short time previous. Pushing on, he overtook and captured the train at Hay Market, consisting of seven wagons and teams, also thirty-nine prisoners, killed three and wounded five Yankees. The regiment continued to hold Warrenton until the 7th of December, when it returned to the Rappahannock river, and picketed it from the Hazel river to Fredericksburg. The regiment was present at the Fredericksburg fight, December 13, 1862, under command of Colonel Williams, engaged as sharpshooters on the extreme right.

The regiment continued during the winter to picket the Rappahannock from Fredericksburg to Centre Cross, in Essex county. On April 1 it was ordered to Culpeper

Court House. May 1 it engaged Stoneman in his raid at Stone's Mills. The regiment was commanded by Major Andrews from December 14 to May 8, Colonel Williams being detached as president of a court-martial. Major Andrews then getting a "sick furlough," Lieutenant-Colonel Payne was temporarily assigned to command it. Septemberr 6, 1862, the 2d squadron (Companies C and K) Captain Boothe and Lieutenant Graham, participated in the attack on Washington, N. C. Captain Boothe, commanding the squadron, was severely wounded, on account of which he resigned in March, 1863. In October the squadron was ordered to Drewry's Bluff to picket James river, and was attached to Daniel's Brigade. Remained here picketing the James and arresting deserters on the Appomattox until March 15, 1863, when, under command of Captain Graham, Company K, it participated in the move against Suffolk, being first attached to Pickett's Division, afterwards to Hood's. It was engaged in numerous skirmishes with the enemy with little loss. May 20 rejoined the regiment near Brandy Station, Va. The regiment, commanded by Colonel Williams, as a part of the brigade of W H. F. Lee, to which it was attached in December, 1862, participated in the Brandy Station fight June 9, acting near Beverly's Ford, and deported itself in a most creditable manner, both as dismounted sharpshooters and in charging mounted. Our loss was thirty-five killed and wounded, among the killed our lamented Colonel—the gallant Williams. The Confederacy has lost many fine officers in this war, but few equal, none superior, to Colonel Williams. On the field his bravery, dash, and yet coolness, was the admiration of all who beheld him. In camp his gentle, kind, affectionate, woman-like manners won the hearts of his entire command, both officers and men. Surely may it be said of him—

"None knew him but to love him,
None named him but to praise."

Captain Andrews, of Company B, a most gallant officer, lost a foot, and was thereby rendered unfit for service in the field. Lieutenant Blasingame, Company I, was mortally wounded while nobly leading a squadron of dismounted sharpshooters. As a brave and gallant officer he had no superior. There being no field officer present with the regiment, Lieutenant-Colonel Payne was again assigned to the command of the regiment.

On the 16th of June the regiment moved with the Division under General Stewart on the Pennsylvania campaign. When we engaged the enemy on the 18th, 19th, 20th and 21st our brigade fought the enemy near Upperville, consisting of Buford's brigade regular cavalry, a brigade of infantry and a battery of artillery. Here the regiment behaved in a very creditable manner, and continued to fight after every other regiment had quit the field, and only left when compelled by overwhelming numbers. Lieutenant Cole, of Company I, was killed in this fight; Lieutenant Bryan was badly wounded and taken prisoner. On the 24th we moved near Dumfries, Fairfax Court House, and crossed the Potomac on Saturday night, June 27th, then moved to Rockville, Md. (where, on the 28th, the brigade captured 173 wagons, chasing them within six miles of Washington City); then through Westminister to Hanover, Pennsylvania. Here the regiment behaved in a most gallant manner, charging a heavy force of Yankees, where two regiments, though double the 2d in numbers, refused to charge. In this affair we lost 22 men and 2 officers, out of 50 carried into action. Captain Eure, Company G, was captured. The command then devolved upon Captain Graham. We then moved via Carlisle to Gettysburg, where we arrived Thursday, July 2, 1863, participated in Friday's fight, July 3, 1863. Captain Graham was wounded here, and the command devolved on Lieutenant Joseph Baker, Company D. The regiment retreated through Cashtown to Williamsport, where Captain Strange reported for duty, and assumed command of

the regiment, and commanded the "Teamsters' fight" at Williamsport, July 6, 1863.

The regiment was afterwards engaged in most of the cavalry fights in the retreat from Pennsylvania, and encamped near Brandy Station in August. During the month of September it was placed in the North Carolina Cavalry Brigade, commanded by that gallant soldier and gentleman, General I. B. Gordon, of Wilkes county, N C., where it is at the present time, October 1, 1863.

SKETCH OF THE TWENTIETH REGIMENT

On the 18th day of June, 1861, the 10th Regiment North Carolina Volunteers (which after the re-organization became the 20th Regiment North Carolina State Troops) was composed of the following companies:

A—Cabarrus Guards, Captain N. Slough, of Cabarrus county

B—Cabarrus Black Boys, Captain I. B. Atwell, of Cabarrus county

C—Fair Bluff Volunteers, Captain B. Smith, of Columbus county.

D—Columbus Guards, Captain J. B. Stanley, of Columbus county

E—Confederate Grays, Captain C. B. Denson, of Chatham county

F—Holmes Rifles, Captain O. L. Chestnutt, of Sampson county

G—Brunswick Guards, Captain J. S. Brooks, of Brunswick county.

H—Independent Blues, Captain W W Cox, of Sampson county

I—Sampson Greys, Captain J. A. Faison, of Sampson county.

K—Columbus Guards, Captain W H. Tom, of Columbus county.

Was organized by electing

Captain Albert Iverson, Colonel.

Captain F. J Faison, of Sampson, Lieutenant-Colonel.

Captain W H. Tom, of Columbus county, Major.

Was stationed at Fort Johnston, N. C., until June, 1862, except a short time each at Wilmington and Camp Wyatt. In the meantime the number of the regiment was, by order of the Adjutant-General of the State, changed from the 10th North Carolina Volunteers to the 20th North Carolina Troops. The regiment, numbering 1,012 men, was ordered to Virginia June 14, 1862, and was placed in Brigadier-General Samuel Garland's Brigade, participating in the fight around Richmond on the following fields: Mechanicsville, Cold Harbor and Malvern Hill. In the first Maryland campaign, in the battle of South Mountain and Sharpsburg, sustained quite a heavy loss. On the 12th of November, at Strasburg, Va., Colonel Iverson was promoted to the rank of Brigadier-General, and assumed command of the Brigade, *vice* Samuel Garland, killed at South Mountain. Participated in the battle of Fredericksburg, December 13, 1862, and spent the winter quietly in Caroline county, Va. On the 26th February, 1863, Captain Thomas F. Tom, Company K, was promoted to the Colonelcy, *vice* Iverson promoted, and Major Nelson Slough, promoted to Lieutenant-Colonel, *vice* W H. Tom resigned. Assisted in the glorious victory at Chancellorsville May 2 and 3, 1863. On the 16th of May, Captain J S. Brooks, Company G, was promoted to Major.

Was in the Pennsylvania campaign. Took an active part in the battle of Gettysburg, and, though almost decimated, sustained itself nobly. Was engaged at Hagerstown, Md., on the 6th of July, Morton's Ford on the 11th of October. Lieutenant-Colonel Nelson Slough resigned November 2, 1863. The regiment was in the fight at Kelly's Ford November 7, 1863. The loss sustained by the regiment on the field is sufficient to show that it has discharged its duty.

In no engagement has it suffered so much as in that of Cold Harbor. The gallant charge of the 20th North Carolina on that field will be remembered as long as there lives a soldier to admire gallantry, or historian to record deeds of the worthy. Prominent on the long list of casualties of this bloody field stands the name of Lieutenant-Colonel Frank J. Faison, than whom there never lived a nobler man or died a braver soldier. The character of this sketch is such as not to allow me to notice many interesting particulars worthy of record.

SKETCH OF THE TWENTY-SECOND REGIMENT

After the battle of Shepherdstown the 22d regiment was marched to near Martinsburg, where it remained nearly two weeks, recruiting, &c., thence to Bunker Hill, where it remained a short time, when it marched to a place guarding Snicker's Gap in the Blue Ridge, near Berryville, where it had some severe skirmishing. While the camp was at Bunker Hill, General Jackson with his corps moved northward, tore up the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, and got back without any loss. At the urgent solicitation of Major Cole, I had myself detached from the Adjutancy of the 54th Regiment North Carolina Troops to that of the 22d, and joined him on picket at Snicker's Gap, Nov. 6, 1862.

Lieutenant-Colonel Gray had just recovered from his sickness and had rejoined the regiment. In all these movements the 22d had moved with its brigade and division. While we were on picket at Summit Point, fifteen miles north of Winchester on the 21st of November, the 22d regiment received orders to march; broke camp on the 22d, and, together with the rest of General A. P Hill's Division, commenced our march down the Valley for Fredericksburg.

We moved down the Valley, crossed Massanutton Mountain at New Market, crossed the Blue Ridge and arrived at Fredericksburg on the 2d of December, having marched over one hundred and eighty miles in eleven successive days, or more than sixteen miles per day.

While pausing to rest one day during the march on the turnpike, in the Valley, Major Cole asked General A. P Hill, who was sitting on his horse at the head of the 22d regiment, if he knew General Burnside, the new Federal commander for the Army of the Potomac. Laughing, he said, "I think I ought to know him; he owes me eight thousand dollars!" He also stated that he was more dashing than McClellan, but had not his ability.

As we mounted the long zigzag winding roads running over the Massanutton and Blue Ridge, the private soldiers cracked their jokes, laughed and sang merrily, though many of them were barefooted and were walking upon solid cakes of ice.

Major Cole had been in so many battles, and escaped unhurt, it was thought by some that he had become used to it, but he said he dreaded each succeeding one more than the preceding.

It was known that Burnside was concentrating his huge army at Fredericksburg. This army was composed of McClellan's "Peninsula Army," Pope's "Army of Virginia," the armies which had operated in the Valley under Shields, Banks and Fremont, and heavy reinforcements from Washington and the North. It was believed that the coming battle would be the most terrific and bloody of the war, as Burnside had at least 150,000 men, and Lee about 80,000, unheard of numbers in this war previously.

BATTLE OF FREDERICKSBURG.

Thursday morning, December 11, 1862, while in our camp, three or four miles from Fredericksburg, we heard the heavy booming of Burnside's artillery, as the huge missives

of destruction shattered the buildings and tore up the streets and promenades of the old town. That night the enemy commenced his crossing, opposed by Barksdale's Mississippi Brigade only. Early Friday morning, the 12th, the Confederate Army was in line of battle in a strong position, waiting for the enemy's attack. Jackson commanded the right wing, Longstreet the left, overlooking the town. Lee occupied a high bluff near the centre of the line, overlooking the whole field. The Confederate army was drawn up in three lines: the first about one mile and a half from the Rappahannock at the edge of the woods bordering the wide river bottom; the plain from the first line to the river was almost perfectly level and unobstructed. The second was two or three hundred yards in rear of the first and half way up a considerable hill in the woods; this line was entrenched. The third line was on the top of the hill in rear of the second, and was held well in hand to be moved quickly to any portion of the field. A. P Hill commanded the first line, Talliaferro the second, and D. H. Hill the third. A. P Hill's Division occupied the front line of Jackson's Corps—Pender's Brigade, the extreme left of the division and corps, touched Hood, the extreme right of Longstreet's Corps.

This description applies only to Jackson's Corps. Longstreet's first line was behind a stone fence, and the enemy never got over that. This line was commanded by General Robert Ransom, of North Carolina, and was supported by the Washington Artillery

The weather was very cold, and we suffered very severely, standing all day in line of battle, looking at the enemy arrange his lines, station his artillery and prepare for the attack. Everything was done with the utmost coolness and precision, without any interruption from either side, except skirmishing here and there, where, in the density of the fog, our lines approached too closely. Thirty-six guns were counted, planted just opposite Pender's Brigade, about

three-fourths of a mile, every piece being in plain view of our line.

While standing in line, leaning on our muskets, gazing seriously upon the grim preparations of the foe, we discovered a "solitary horseman" riding slowly up and down the lines away out in the Valley, and for a while we could scarcely tell to which side he belonged. But we soon noticed that he always turned his face to the enemy, and then his gray uniform and large black plume, indistinctly seen at first, plainly told us who the cavalier was. About this time we saw several horsemen, each one alone, advancing from different directions to a little hillock in front of a Confederate battery, and directly in front of and facing the Federal guns and line of battle. One by one, they assemble and salute and raise their glasses until about half a dozen are grouped together. The solitary horseman first described has left his perilous beat and rides back towards the lines. One of the six on the hillock detaches himself from the rest and rides away and shouts out, "Stuart, come this way!" and together they join the other party. There these seven men—giants of war—plan their action in the great battle which is to result in a great victory. At last they salute, wheel about, and ride back, each to his assigned position. These men were Lee, Longstreet, Jackson, A. P Hill, Hood, Stuart and Pender.

During Friday the enemy cannonaded us from beyond the river, and were replied to by our guns on the bluff. There was the constant crack of musketry in our front as the skirmishers engaged on either side.

Before daybreak next morning, we were up and our breakfast was dispatched, and we were talking of "the old folks at home," the probable results of the battle, and the ease with which an attack might be made upon the enemy under cover of the dense fog, when suddenly the musketry opened immediately in our front. We leaped to our feet, seized our arms and rushed forward, fearful that the enemy had attacked our lines under the fog. Major Cole seized

the colors and the men rapidly fell into their places ready to receive the onset.

The battle opened about 8 o'clock A. M. along Jackson's Corps and varied in intensity until about 11 A. M., when the huge glittering lines of Franklin's grand division rushed down in overwhelming masses upon our brigade, and the roar of musketry, swelling and reverberating backward and forward, up and down the valley, thrown back by the hills and woods and answered by the thundering sounds of a hundred cannons and the yells of seventy thousand combatants, made one of the grandest, most terrific scenes ever beheld in the history of wars and nations. On they came, staggering and falling before the storm of death and slaughter of Stuart's "Horse Artillery" and Confederate guns, but closing up and yelling, they rushed forward, falling right and left, still rushing forward. Lane and Archer first meet fiercely the massive onset, but reel, stagger, waver, retreat. The triumphant enemy pursue—over the railroad, over the plain, into the woods—they rush to their death. Early comes sweeping down on the right; Hoke dashes into their advancing columns; Gregg and Thomas rush upon them in front; Lane and Archer reform and madly fall upon them again; Pender closes in on the left, charging in person at the head of his staff. Now the furies are at work. The air is filled with hideous yells, screams, shrieks, and thunder rolls from a hundred deep-mouth cannon while the lightnings leap from the long lines of musketry and clothe the field with fire. Death rides upon every shrieking shell. The hillside is clothed with bloody relics of slaughter and the rocks are shaken from their deep foundations. Bold hearts yield the last quivering sigh of life and giant strength fails before the simoom of destruction. Bloody bayonets and flashing sabres clash and ring amid the carnival of death and terror. The chivalric Gregg of South Carolina has fallen to rise no more. Our own Pender, bloody and exhausted, has been carried from the field. Hundreds are falling right and left—bloody martys to pride,

principle and patriotism. Hill, daring and furious, like an enraged lion, is seen everywhere resisting the storm. The great Jackson, with expanding nostrils like the excited war-horse, sternly guides and governs the tempest and hurls his dauntless legions upon the countless foe. Which side yields? Which gives way? Neither! Horses fly by. The sun begins to turn away from the carnage and prepares to build "camp-fires in the West." Still Stafford Hills and Marye's Heights shake their heavy sides, and deep thunder peals from their rocky caverns, while flashes of murderous fire leap from more than fifty thousand roaring muskets. The tranquil waters of the Rappahannock are flushed with the life-blood of ten thousand American citizens. The old primeval forest through which an hundred years ago Washington pursued the fox and the deer, is now crumbling beneath the awful tread of war. Where he blew the blast in the hunt and chase, now is heard the roar of musketry, the booming of cannon, the whistling minnie, the shrieking shell, the bugle sounding the charge, the yell of the onset, the thunder of the shock, the groan, wail, curse, and all the dread voices of war. The son of his bosom friend leads the Southern hosts. For three terrible hours Jackson has held the enemy in his fearful embrace, and now the fire begins to recede—a crowd of fugitives is seen flying from the woods towards the river—still more and more, but without order in wild flight; now come the Gray Confederates yelling and fighting, covering the valley with the dead and dying. The victory is ours—the Federals are routed, five thousand of them covered the plain, a bloody testimonial of the bloody onset and heroic defence. Scattered over the field lie three thousand bleeding Southrons.

The enemy hurled upon our advancing ranks a great storm of shell, grape, canister, and all the dreadful paraphernalia of war, and for two hours before sunset the furies of the infernal regions seemed to be let loose. It was estimated that during these two hours one hundred and twenty

deadly missiles were hurled over and through Pender's ranks every minute.

The enemy having advanced with heavy force upon one of our batteries, Major Cole was sent with one hundred additional men from his regiment and assumed command of the entire line in front of Pender's Brigade. Here he was so heavily pressed that Lieutenant Young, of Pender's staff, dashed by the 22d Regiment, and shouted to Colonel Gray to "send two of his best companies" to assist him and disappeared at full speed. As Adjutant of the regiment, I immediately ordered Captain Odell and Lieutenant Clark, with Companies H and A to report to Major Cole, and for an hour the fight was close, sharp and continuous, but finally the Confederates routed the enemy and pursued them over the hill.

This was the last attempt on the right wing, and the battle had ceased in front of Longstreet where thousands upon thousands of lifeless Federals testified to the terrible fighting of the "Bull dog."

In a letter from "Camp 22d Regiment North Carolina Troops, ten miles below Fredericksburg, Va., December 17, 1862," Major Cole speaks as follows:

"Of all the battles I ever entered, I never so much dreaded one. Burnside had once held Fredericksburg and must know the advantage of position possessed by Lee. Should he advance under this knowledge, as a good General, he would, of course, bring men and appliances to equalize our advantage of position. General Lee did not try to prevent his crossing, only to worry him as much as possible. Thursday night he crossed, Friday morning at 6 o'clock A. P Hill's Division moved forward to take position. About 10 o'clock the vapor disappeared and the enemy was discovered in line of battle only a few hundred yards from our lines. Each side proceeded to plant their batteries and arrange their supports and lines of battle apparently as coolly as you would arrange a flower-garden, marking the walks and planting the shrubbery.

"In the evening General Pender sent for me, and on reporting he said there there were some houses and straw-stacks in front which would obstruct the free play of our batteries, and he wanted me to examine the ground sufficiently before night to take a party from my regiment and burn them. I went forward to examine, and though I did not hardly expect to be able to reach the houses before dark, yet, as I was surveying the ground of approach, noting the ravines, the ditches, the fences, etc., which would be favorable or unfavorable to the party for approach or defence, I found myself at the first house, then at another and another until I had closely examined some eight or ten; what points would most easily ignite, etc. Lastly, I examined and counted about fifteen stacks of straw in an open field immediately in front and in view of the enemy's line only about three hundred yards distant. I watched the sentinels as closely as they watched me; but seeing no motions to *shoot*, I continued to draw nearer until my plans were fully matured. I went back to the regiment, selected my men, supplied some with matches to burn, some with muskets to protect, and at the first darkness, which is the deepest darkness of the night, proceeded to make the approach. Every man had his house or stack assigned him. Kverything ready, I snapped a pistol cap (the signal) and instantly twenty streams of blaze dashed up lighting the heavens with almost the brilliancy of the sun. It was the prettiest sight, in the way of a fire, I ever saw. One house was an immensely large barn, full of tobacco hanging upon the sticks and perfectly dry You may probably imagine such a blaze as this would make. No doubt the Yankees were perfectly astonished, and expected what next—and did not fire upon us, as was somewhat expected by the 'burning party.' Thus far our side was perfectly successful, and, being much elated, I returned to the regiment and slept soundly until morning.

"With such feelings I laid down to sleep Friday night, and with such feelings I arose Saturday morning before

day Suddenly rapid discharges of musketry were heard. We rushed to arms and in a few minutes every man was ready The firing proved to be only skirmishing. Pender's Brigade was Hill's extreme left, supported by Thomas, of Georgia. Next Lane's North Carolina Brigade, then Archer's Tennessee Brigade, supported by Gregg, of South Carolina; and Field's Virginia Brigade, supported by some of Ewell's Division, was Hill's extreme right. Hill had but six brigades in his division. The battle commenced on the right—I mean the regular approach of the enemy's line and the musketry engagement. Our brigade was the first fired upon by the artillery, but the battle joined on the right. It was terrible, and lasted for several hours. It gradually came down the line, and nearly the whole front line on our right was, more or less, driven back upon the supports. They did not advance upon Pender. They made one effort but were driven back by artillery The woods that skirted the bottoms marked our line and formed an ellipse. The enemy formed the diameter. As we were about the centre, we were, perhaps, the farthest from the line. Hence this gave the enemy a longer distance in which to advance in open field, say three-quarters of a mile. We had skirmishers, however, advanced half a mile, and these were engaged, more or less, all day, and several times drove back advances from the enemy. About three o'clock our skirmishers had expended nearly all their ammunition, besides, when Lane's Brigade was driven back on their right they were compelled to fall back also. This enabled the enemy to advance his line of sharpshooters to the brow of a small hill opposite to the one on which was placed our artillery, and distant about eight hundred yards. Gaining this position the sharpshooters annoyed the artillerymen so much they could not handle their guns. Up to this time I had been under a very severe cannonade, and when I was called upon to take charge of a hundred men and run in the sharpshooters, I did not conceive myself worsted in position a very great deal. Five hundred yards in front of our batte-

ries, and three hundred in front of the sharpshooters was the railroad, with a small cut for protection. I deployed my hundred men and made the railroad cut at double-quick, and soon the sharpshooters were over the hill. I had one man killed and about a dozen wounded. All the men wounded were at one exposed point where we joined Lane's Brigade. His men did not advance, which left my right flank exposed, and the men were shot from that direction. Those not wounded were soon out of ammunition, when I ordered them to cease firing unless the enemy advanced. It was dangerous to go to the rear, so I ordered the wounded to remain in the cut. I had their cartridges divided with the men not wounded, and to fill the place so thinned out in my line, loaded a musket myself and made the Captains and Lieutenants under me do the same. This was the first musket I ever loaded. We had about six rounds each, and had the enemy advanced I do not think a man of us would have escaped. Though conscious of our weakness, the enemy did not know it, and we showed a brave front and stood firm. At night I sent off the wounded and rearranged the line of defence and remained all night without fire or blankets. Sunday morning A. P Hill was relieved, and we went back to our third line of defence. Sunday there was but little fighting; we thought it was merely an observance of the Sabbath day. But Monday came and still no fighting. Tuesday morning we were ready again to go to the front line, but lo! there was no enemy."

General Pender thus speaks, in his official report, of the battle of Fredericksburg:

* * * "In the afternoon, however, when the enemy advanced on the right, they opened a most tremendous fire of artillery upon the batteries in my front, playing upon them from the front and right from at least four batteries. This fire was most destructive to my men. At about this time a heavy line of skirmishers advanced within range of Captain Davidson's battery and kept up a heavy fire upon him. One of the balls at this time killed my Aid, Lieuten-

ant Sheppard, while he was very gallantly and coolly trying to rally some men who had broken on our right and were making to the rear. These skirmishers became so annoying that additional companies had to be thrown out, under the efficient Major Cole, to drive them back, which he did, and held them in check long after his ammunition had given out."

In his report of the same battle, Major-General A. P Hill says:

* * * "From the nature of the ground occupied by Pender's Brigade, and the entire absence of all protection against artillery, his brigade received the greater part of the terrible fire directed at Davidson and Latimer, and suffered severely General Pender was himself wounded and his Aid, Lieutenant Sheppard, killed, whilst gallantly rallying a portion of the 18th regiment of Lane's Brigade. During the temporary absence of General Pender, the command of the brigade devolved upon Colonel Scales of the 13th. The two batteries suffered much by the fire of a heavy line of skirmishers. Colonel Scales directed Major Cole, of the 22d North Carolina, to dislodge them, which was handsomely done. * * * General Pender, though wounded, resumed the command of his brigade as soon as his wound was dressed."

In speaking of the battle, in his official report, Lieutenant-General Jackson says:

* * * "The brigade of General Pender was immediately in rear of the batteries of Captains Davidson and Latimer, and was without any protection from the enemy's artillery; and thus, notwithstanding the accuracy of the batteries acting in conjunction with Major Cole of the 22d North Carolina in dispersing the cloud of skirmishers and sharpshooters that hung all that day upon that part of the field, that brigade received much of the fire that was directed at these guns and suffered severely. General Pender was himself wounded."

Monday evening after the battle, Major Cole, Lieutenant

Cole and myself, left our second line of works and strolled to the front to survey the field. Out before us was our front line—beyond them our strong line of skirmishers lying upon the ground—a short distance from them the enemy's skirmish line was spread out and lying down—a little beyond them the enemy's line of battle and their numerous batteries. A few of our pickets, bolder than others, were standing up walking about exchanging papers with the enemy. We noticed a great many stragglers, like ourselves, looking over the field. Squads of infantry and horsemen were moving about carelessly. Among them were some of our Generals. All at once a white cloud arose from one of the enemy's batteries and the roar of artillery and the shrieking shell. Another followed, and then others, until the field was cleared of all who had no business there. Lieutenant Cole and myself started off at a pretty brisk walk, which rapidly increased to a run as the shells came nearer and faster. Major Cole compromised with his dignity and fears and took tremendous strides in walking. General Hood dashed by me at full speed on horseback, a shell coming so near his head as to knock off his hat. General A. P Hill disappeared in the thicket.

When, next morning, it was discovered that the enemy, under cover of darkness and a storm had made his escape across the Rappahannock, two feelings contended in our breasts—joy that we were not to have another day of blood and horror, and regret that we had not tried to crush the enemy when we had him beneath our guns and in the valley before us cowed with defeat.

SKETCH OF THE TWENTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT.

The regiment afterwards known as the 27th North Carolina Infantry, was first organized as the 9th North Carolina Volunteers with the following companies, viz.:

A—Orange Guards, Orange county, Captain Pride Jones.

B—Guilford Greys, Guilford county, Captain John Sloan.

C—Goldsboro Rifles, Wayne county, Captain M. D. Craton.

D—Goldsboro Volunteers, Wayne county, Captain J. B. Whitaker.

E—Wilson Light Infantry, Wilson county, Captain Jesse S. Barnes.

F—Pitt Volunteers, Pitt county, Captain G. B. Singletary.

G—Marlboro Guards, Pitt county, Captain W H. Morrill.

H—Dixie Rifles, Wayne county, Captain Strong.

I—North Carolina Guards, Lenoir county, Captain G. F. Whitfield.

K—Tuckahoe Braves, Lenoir county, Captain W F. Wooten.

The officers of this regiment were ordered to meet in Newbern on the 22d of June, 1861—I think it was—to elect field officers. On the 9th of June Companies A, B and C were taken from the Regiment and other companies substituted in their places, viz.: Captain R. H. Drysdale's Company, from Greene county; Captain B. T. Barden's Company, from Wayne county, and Captain W P Ward's Company, from Jones county. June 22 the regiment organized by electing Captain G. B. Singletary, Company F, Colonel; Pride Jones, Lieutenant-Colonel; Captain Strong, Company H, Major. Immediately after this organization, Companies D, E and H, and Captain Drysdale's Company, volunteered for the war—the regiment being only twelve months volunteers—and were assigned to some of the regiments of State Troops, the 3d and 4th, I think.

This left a battalion of only six companies, of which

Col. G. B. Singletary was elected Lieutenant-Colonel. Soon afterwards, the "Perquimans Beauregards," Captain Wm. Nixon, was added to it, and some time in September, 1861, the Orange Guards, Guilford Greys and Goldsboro Rifles were again assigned to this regiment, which was then called the 17th North Carolina Volunteers, and was constituted as follows:

A—Goldsboro Rifles, Captain M. D. Craton.
B—Guilford Greys, Captain John Sloan.
C—North Carolina Guards, Captain G. F Whitfield.
D—Tuckahoe Braves, Captain W F Wooten.
E—Marlboro Guards, Captain Wm. H. Morrill.
F—"Perquimans Beauregards," Captain Wm. Nixon.
G—Orange Guards, Captain Joseph C. Webb.
H—Pitt Volunteers, Captain R. W Singletary.
I—Captain W P Ward.
K—Captain B. T. Barden.

At the organization of this regiment in September, 1861, Lieutenant-Colonel G. B. Singletary was elected Colonel; Captain John Sloan, Lieutenant-Colonel, and Lieutenant Thomas C. Singletary, Major. Seven companies of the regiment were then camped at Newbern, and the other three—companies A, B and G—were on detached service at Fort Macon, where they remained until February 28, 1862. Colonel G. B. Singletary having resigned, an election was ordered in December, 1861, when Lieutenant-Colonel John Sloan was elected Colonel; Major T. C. Singletary, Lieutenant-Colonel, and Adjutant John A. Gilmer, Jr., Major. February 28, 1862, the three companies from Fort Macon joined the remainder of the regiment, then camped at Fort Lane on the Neuse river, below Newbern. The regiment remained in camp at this place till March 14, 1862, when it took part in the battle of Newbern, occupying the extreme left of the line, with its left resting on Neuse river. As the fighting was principally upon the right and right-centre we were not much engaged, having only some skirmishing and sharpshooting. I deem it due to the regiment, however, to

state that twenty-seven of the men who worked Latham's battery, which was in the middle of the fight and gained great credit, were from this regiment, having been detailed for that service by order of Brigadier-General L. O'B. Branch, then commanding at Newbern. A certain number of men in each company were ordered to be drilled in light artillery, and Lieutenant Brown, of the Artillery, was attached to the regiment for that purpose. How well these detailed artillerists did their duty is evidenced by the fact that about two-thirds of them were either killed or wounded. Upon the retreat, we were ordered to fall back to the railroad depot in Newbern. There we reformed, and, after the last train had left, and when the enemy were landing in the Fair Grounds from their gunboats, we continued our retreat up the railroad, being the last regiment to leave Newbern, so far as I saw, and reached Kinston late that night. Here we remained in camp till May 31, 1862. Lieutenant-Colonel Thomas C Singletary having resigned, Captain R. W Singletary, of Company H, was elected Lieutenant-Colonel.

At the reorganization of the regiment, April 16, 1862, Major John R. Cooke, Chief of Artillery on General Holmes' staff, was elected Colonel; R. W Singletary, re-elected Lieutenant-Colonel, and John A. Gilmer, Jr., re-elected Major. About the same time, or a little before, Brigadier-General Robert Ransom was assigned to duty at Kinston, and we were placed in his brigade. May 31, 1862, we took the train for Virginia, and about noon of June 1, reached Richmond. As we neared the city the guns of the battle of Seven Pines could be distinctly heard. Immediately on reaching the depot were ordered double-quick to the battlefield, and passing rapidly through Richmond we pressed on towards the firing, anxious to take part in the fray, as the old saying is, "spiling for a fight." Before we reached the battlefield, however, the battle of Seven Pines was over.

We were assigned to J G. Walker's Brigade and moved to Drewry's Bluff, where we remained throwing up breast-

works, drilling, etc., until June 26, when we took up the line of march for the seven days fight around Richmond. We formed a part of the reserve under General Holmes and were not actively engaged in any of those memorable battles, though often near enough to the combatants to hear every word of command, and to feel the force of the enemy's fire.

On Monday, during the battle of Frazier's Farm, we were moved to near Malvern Hill, and it was generally understood among us that we were to attack that stronghold. For some reason this was not done, and we lay nearly the whole afternoon in a piece of woods, subjected to a very severe shelling from seven gunboats and thirty-four pieces of light artillery. As the enemy did not know our exact position, and had to send their shot and shell at random, our loss was not very heavy. About sundown a large force was landed from the gunboats, and as soon as it was dark we were withdrawn and placed in position a few miles up the road. The next evening we were moved to Malvern Hill and placed in position in a skirt of woods just on the edge of the battlefield. Here we remained until the battle was over. Though not actively engaged, yet we were in a position equally trying, as we got the benefit of the shells of the enemy which passed over the heads of the troops engaged, and burst among the trees under which we were lying, and we were expecting every minute to be ordered forward to take our part in the dreadful carnage. The next night it being reported that the enemy were crossing the James, we were ordered back to our camp near Drewry's Bluff. It had now been raining for nearly forty-eight hours and the roads, cut up by the wagons and ambulances, were nearly impassable. Broken down as we were by continuous marching and loss of sleep, the march was a hard one. When we were within a mile or two of camp our Colonel—the gallant Cooke—ever mindful of the welfare of his men, directing us to make our way to camp, dashed ahead and aroused the men who had been left there, and when we

came up had a roaring log fire in front of almost every tent, which was very consoling to us, muddy, wet and tired as we were. By such little acts of kindness as this, as well as by his gallantry and daring, it was that he endeared himself to his men and made them ready and willing to go wherever he would say without a murmur or complaint.

Remaining at Drewry's Bluff till July 6, 1862, we were then moved, with the 2d Georgia Battalion of our brigade, to Petersburg, and then on the 8th to Fort Powhatan, on the James river below City Point. At daylight on the morning of July 11, five companies of the 27th, with two companies of the Georgia Battalion, and Brem's and French's Light Batteries, we were placed in ambush on the high bluff on the James river, with orders to fire upon any boat that might pass. About 8 o'clock A. M. the "Daniel Webster," a river steamer, was seen approaching. As she passed a Federal gunboat stationed four or five hundred yards below us, her captain inquired, "Any danger ahead?" The reply came from the gunboat, "No danger, go ahead." Hardly was this answer given when the boom of our artillery gave a different aspect to affairs. The first gun, fired by Colonel Cooke, disabled the bow gun of the gunboat and kept her from doing much damage, as she had to turn around every time she fired. Four pieces of our artillery played upon the gunboat, and the other six, with the infantry, upon the steamer, riddling her cabin and hull. She, however, putting on all steam made her escape, and we never knew certainly the amount of damage done or the number killed or wounded on the boat. Very soon the gunboats from Harrison's Landing came down, and the woods were really alive with shot and shell for a mile along the bank of the river. Before they reached that point, however, we had drawn off our artillery, which we had put in position by hand, and were safe on our way to camp. The next day the other five companies of the 27th and the rest of the Georgia battalion tried the same game. A day or two

afterwards the enemy threw a force across the river to prevent any more raids of this sort.

We spent the remainder of the summer around Petersburg and picketing up and down the James river, and formed part of the support of the artillery which shelled McClellan out of his camp at Harrison's Landing on the night of the 15th of August, 1862. Reaching this point on the evening of the 14th we were unable to get the artillery into position that night, and were compelled to keep concealed during the next day, as the enemy had their balloons and other appliances for observing our position in full play On the night of the 15th forty-nine pieces of artillery out of one hundred and fifty that we had with us were placed in position along the banks of the James river, and at 1 o'clock A. M. opened fire on McClellan's camp on the opposite bank of the river. From what I learned from an artillery officer engaged in this shelling—the infantry being held in reserve about a mile from the river—it looked like a grand city; the lights of the shipping and the camps forming one brilliant panorama. Before twenty shots were fired these lights had disappeared and "darkness reigned supreme." After firing for about an hour the artillery was withdrawn, and was soon rumbling past us on its way back to Petersburg. About daylight the last gun passed us, and we took up the line of march. When we had gone about five miles —it being then about 8 o'clock A. M.—the enemy fired their first gun, and in a few minutes it sounded as if the whole thunders of the heavens had broken loose at that point, but we were far out of range. We remained at Petersburg—with the exception of a few days picketing at "Merchant's Hope" church, where we had a slight skirmish with the enemy—until August 26, 1862. when we moved *via* Richmond to Rapidan Station, Va.

Here we remained till September 1, 1862, when we started on the first Maryland campaign—General Robert Ransom's Brigade having been previously assigned to our division, and our Brigadier, J. G. Walker, having command of the

division, while Colonel Manning, of the 3d Arkansas Regiment, commanded our brigade—and formed the rear guard of the Army of Northern Virginia. Our provost guard, with Lieutenant Coleman, of the 30th Virginia, as Provost Marshal, and Lieutenants J. A. Graham, 27th North Carolina; Lowe, 3d Arkansas, and Temple, 30th Virginia, as assistants, were charged with keeping up stragglers of the whole army. Acting thus as rear guard we were not engaged in any of the battles of Northern Virginia in that campaign. We crossed the Potomac at Nolan's Ferry, near Leesburg, Va., September 8, 1862, and joined the main army near Frederick City, Md., the next day, and were attached to Longstreet's Corps. We camped near Bucket Town, Md., and remained there all day of the 9th. On the night of the 9th of September, 1862, our division was sent to the mouth of Monocacy river, to destroy the aqueduct where the canal crosses. This we were unable to do for want of proper tools, and, from after events, it appeared that the movement was but a feint to draw off the attention of the enemy while the corps of "Stonewall" Jackson and the division of McLaws started on their march to surround Harper's Ferry. About daylight on the morning of September 10 we were drawn off and placed in line of battle some four or five miles distant, in front and in full view of another portion of the Federal army posted in a strong position upon a range of hills, or little mountains, to the east of Bucket Town.

Here we remained in line of battle all day. As soon as night came we started in the direction of Frederick City, but after going about two miles we countermarched and took the road for "Point of Rocks." Just as we were countermarching a squad of Federal cavalry dashed up to us and immediately wheeled and retired before we could fire. They were evidently scouting, and came upon us before they knew it.

As the portion of our column which they struck was moving in the direction of Frederick City, they were no

doubt deceived as to our movements which, I think, accounts for our not being pursued during the night.

After a rapid march and very few halts we reached and crossed the Potomac at "Point of Rocks" just as day was breaking on the morning of September 12.

No one, except our division commander, knew whither we were bound, and many an inquiry was made as to where our course would lead. After a short halt to cook rations, we again started, and by inquiry of a citizen learned that we were on the road to Harper's Ferry, and some twenty miles distant from it. In reply to another inquiry, made an hour after, we learned that we were on the road to Leesburg and a mile further from Harper's Ferry than when we last asked. Several times during the day our course was repeatedly changed and we would first approach and then move off from Harper's Ferry.

That night we camped near Hillsboro, in Loudon county, Va., and next morning, the 12th, passed through the village, noted for the number of its pretty girls, if for nothing else; and about 12 o'clock the division, with the exception of three regiments, went into camp at the foot of Loudon Heights, on the eastern side of the mountain. Of these three regiments tbe 26th North Carolina was sent to guard a pass around the base of the mountain on the bank of the Potomac, and the 27th North Carolina and 30th Virginia began the ascent of the mountain.

Tired as we were this ascent was very difficult, as we had several times to leave the road to avoid being seen by the Federal troops in and around Harper's Ferry, and make our way through the thick mountain undergrowth, oftentimes having to clear a way with hatchets or knives. About 5 P. M. we took possession of Loudon Heights. McLaws' Division had by this time taken possession of Maryland Heights, on the opposite bank of the river, and "Stonewall" Jackson's Corps already occupied Bolivar Heights, a range of low hills running from the Shenandoah to the Potomac, to the west and southwest of the town; so it was

completely encircled. We immediately endeavored to open communication with Jackson and McLaws by means of our Signal Corps. Very soon we were answered by McLaws, but being unable to get any answer from Jackson a courier on horseback was dispatched to him, who, on returning, about 9 P. M., informed us that he was in position. Soon after we had gained possession of the heights the enemy opened fire upon us from their batteries in and around the town. One shell burst immediately over our heads, but did no damage; and another passing clear over the mountain fell in our division camp, some three miles distant. About 10 o'clock P. M. we were relieved by the 46th and 48th North Carolina Regiments and returned to camp, taking a short cut down the side of the mountain instead of the circuitous, but more even, route by which we ascended.

Next day the batteries attached to our division were carried up by hand and placed in position upon the top of the mountain and did good work in the battle of the 15th, when the garrison was compelled to surrender. As soon as the surrender was known we crossed the mountain and started for Sharpsburg, camped near Hall Town that night, and starting before day crossed the Potomac at Shepherdstown on the morning of the 16th and went into camp near where the battle of the next day was fought. Before day on the morning of the 17th of September, 1862, we were moved and placed in line of battle on the extreme right of the Confederate lines, our left resting upon the yard of a man, whose name I did not learn, who, to prevent our getting water, broke off his pump-handle and destroyed his pump, so that we were compelled to fill our canteens from a mud-hole in his stable lot or do without water. Most of us filled from this mud-hole, and I can testify that, while not as fresh and sweet as some I have seen, yet in the heat and strife of that day its filth was almost forgotten and it served very well to quench thirst. We remained in this position till about 7:30 o'clock A. M., when we were ordered up to near the centre. After double-quicking one and a half or

two miles we were placed in line about one mile to the left of the town of Sharpsburg.

The 27th North Carolina infantry, Colonel John R. Cooke, and the 3d Arkansas, Captain Ready commanding, were detached from the rest of the division and fought as a little brigade by themselves under the command of Colonel Cooke of the 27th North Carolina; Colquitt's Georgia Brigade being some 500 yards to our right, and the rest of our division about the same distance to our left. Forming in a corn-field we advanced under a heavy fire of grape and cannister at a quick step, up a little rise, and halted at a rail fence, our right considerably advanced. Captain Greenough's battery, attached to General Kershaw's Brigade was placed on our left, but was soon withdrawn. After holding this position for half an hour or more our front was changed; the left retiring about ten steps and the right thrown back considerably, so as to be upon a line with the other troops. In the meantime we had suffered heavily and, I think, had inflicted equally as much damage upon the enemy The Yankees getting possession of a piece of woods upon our left, Companies F K and G, the three left companies of the 27th, were directed to center their fire upon that point; and right well did they do their work, as it appeared upon an examination of the field next day that the enemy were piled two or three deep in some places. About 1 o'clock, P. M., the enemy having retired behind the hill upon which they were posted, and none appearing within range in our front, Colonel Cooke ordered us to fall back some twenty steps in the corn-field and lie down, so as to draw them on; he in the meantime, regardless of personal danger from sharpshooters, remained at the fence beside a small hickory tree. After remaining there some twenty minutes the enemy attempted to sneak up a section of artillery to the little woods on our left. Colonel Cooke, watching the movement, ordered the four left companies of the 27th North Carolina up to the fence and directed them to fire upon this artillery. At the first fire, before they had

gotten into position, nearly every horse and more than half the men fell, and the infantry line which had moved up to support them showed evident signs of wavering. Colonel Cooke seeing this, and having received orders to charge if opportunity offered, ordered a charge. Without waiting a second word of command both regiments leaped the fence and "went at them," and soon we had captured these guns and had the troops in front of us in full retreat. A battery posted near a little brick church upon a hill to our left was playing sad havoc with us, but thinking that would be taken by the troops upon our left, who we supposed were charging with us, we still pursued the flying foe. Numbers of them surrendered to us and they were ordered to the rear. Two or three hundred took shelter behind a lot of hay-stacks, and fastening white handkerchiefs to their muskets and bayonets, held them out offering to surrender. We pushed on, and soon wheeling to the right drove down their line, giving them an enfilade fire, and succeeded in breaking six regiments, which fled in confusion. Only one Federal regiment, that I saw, left the field in anything like good order. After pushing on in this way, we found ourselves opposed by a body of the enemy behind a stone wall in a corn-field. Stopping to contend with these we found that we were almost out of ammunition; the cartridges which we had captured on the field, and of these there was a large quantity, not fitting our guns.

Colonel Cooke, learning this fact, and seeing that we were not supported in our charge, ordered us to fall back to our original position. This, of course, was done at double-quick. As we returned we experienced the perfidy of those who had previously surrendered to us and whom we had not taken time to disarm. They, seeing that we were not supported, attempted to form a line in our rear and in a few minutes would have done so. As it was, we had to pass between two fires, a part of the troops having been thrown back to oppose our movement on their flank and these supposed prisoners having formed on the other side. A bloody

lane indeed it proved to us. Many a brave man lost his life in that retreat. At some points the lines were not sixty yards distant on either side of us. Arriving at our original position both regiments halted and were soon reformed.

In this retreat we were very materially aided and protected by Cobb's Brigade, then commanded by Colonel William McRae, of the 15th North Carolina Regiment.

I deem it proper to state here that the colors of the 27th Regiment in this action were carried by William H. Campbell, a private of Company G, from Orange county, N. C., who afterwards fell at Bristoe Station, and that he was for the greater part of that time the foremost man in the line, and when ordered by Colonel Cooke to go slower, as the regiment could not keep up with him, replied, "Colonel, I can't let that Arkansas fellow get ahead of me."

I will also state that soon after we started the charge, some drunken officer on horseback, who or of what command I never learned, rode in front of the 27th North Carolina, then commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel R. W Singletary, and pulling off and waving his hat, yelled out, "Come on, boys; I'm leading this charge." Lieutenant-Colonel Singletary immediately ran up to him (the regiment being then at double-quick) and replied, "You are a liar, sir; we lead our own charges."

As soon as the regiments could reform behind their rail fence they opened fire with the few cartridges they had left and soon checked the advance of the enemy who did not come beyond the line which they had occupied in the morning. In a short while all our ammunition was exhausted. Colonel Cooke sent courier after courier for ammunition, but still none was sent. Four or five times during the afternoon General Longstreet sent couriers telling Colonel Cooke to hold the position at all hazards, that "it was the key to the whole line." Colonel Cooke's reply was always, "Tell General Longstreet to send me some ammunition. I have not a cartridge in my command, but will hold my position at the point of the bayonet."

The rail fence, which was our only protection, was riddled with bullets and torn with shot and shell and our men were falling fast, but still the 27th North Carolina and the 3d Arkansas flinched not. Imbued with the courage of their commander, they stood firm to their post.

For about two hours and a half they held the position literally without a cartridge. This fact is mentioned in General R. E. Lee's report of the first Maryland campaign, and also in Dabney's Life of "Stonewall" Jackson. Between 4 and 5 o'clock in the afternoon we were relieved (I think by the 3d North Carolina and a Louisiana regiment), and were moved about a mile to the rear to get ammunition and fresh water. After resting about half an hour we were marched again to the front and placed in position just behind and in support of the troops who had relieved us. Here we were subjected to a severe shelling, but had no chance to return the fire. Tuesday had been a long one, but the evening seemed longer; the sun seemed almost to go backwards, and it appeared as if night would never come. As soon as it became dark we were moved to the left, rejoined our division, and with them bivouacked upon the battle-field.

The regiment entered the battle with 325 officers and men and lost in killed and wounded 203; about sixty-three per cent. One company went in thirty strong and had but five left at the end of the day. Another, with an average company and a full complement of officers, lost its Captain, First Lieutenant and Second Lieutenant killed, and two-thirds of its men killed or wounded. This regiment remained with its division on the battle-field all day of the 18th and retreated with the Army of Northern Virginia on the night of the 18th, crossing the Potomac at Shepherdstown about daylight on the morning of the 19th, marched from there to Martinsburg, Va., where it remained till the last of September, and then moved *via* Bunkerville to Winchester. Remaining there till the latter part of October we then moved *via* Millwood to Paris and Upper-

ville on the Blue Ridge mountains. After spending several days at these places, and making a raid to near Aldie and capturing a lot of beef cattle and flour, we moved *via* Salem, Va., to Culpeper Court House, thence to Cedar Run and then to Madison Court House, Va. After leaving Madison Court House, we moved *via* Orange Court House to Fredericksburg, Va., reaching the latter place about the middle of November, 1862.

The march to Fredericksburg was a hard one, as in consequence of the change of position from the extreme left to the centre at Sharpsburg we lost our knapsacks and blankets, having piled them up by companies as we entered the fight and being unable, on account of the change of position, to get them, as we intended, on the 18th of September, and many of our men, besides being short of clothing, were also barefoot.

During the month of November, and before we reached Fredericksburg, our Colonel, John R. Cooke, though the junior Colonel of the brigade, was, for gallantry, promoted to Brigadier-General, and assigned to the command of our brigade in place of General J G. Walker, who had been transferred to the Trans-Mississippi Department. The brigade was also changed; the regiments from other States being assigned to brigades from their respective States, viz.: the 30th Virginia to Corse's Brigade, the 3rd Arkansas to Robertson's Texas Brigade, and the 2d Georgia Battalion to Wright's Brigade. The 15th North Carolina, formerly belonging to Cobb's Brigade, was assigned to our brigade, which then comprised the 15th, 27th, 46th, and 48th North Carolina Regiments.

Upon the promotion of Colonel Cooke, Lieutenant-Colonel Singletary having resigned on account of wounds, Major John A. Gilmer, Jr., was promoted to Colonel; Captain G. F Whitfield, Company C, to Lieutenant-Colonel, and Captain Joseph C. Webb, Company G, to Major.

We were engaged in the first battle of Fredericksburg, Va., December 13, 1862, and fought behind the rock wall at

Marve's Heights, on the telegraph road, just opposite the town. On account of the protection afforded by this wall our loss was slight, while the damage done the enemy in our front was terrible.

January 3, 1863, we were ordered South, and after stopping for some time at Petersburg, Va., Goldsboro, Burgaw and Wilmington, N. C., reached Charleston, S. C., February 22, 1863. The next day we proceeded to Pocataligo, S. C., and in a few days afterwards to Coosawhatchie. Here we remained till April 26, 1863, when we were ordered to return to North Carolina. After halting a few days at Wilmington and Magnolia we proceeded *via* Goldsboro to Kinston, and formed a part of the troops that drove the Federals back into Newbern after their attack on Ransom's Bridge at Gum Swamp in May, 1863. We pursued them within eight miles of Newbern; then, after demolishing some of their block-houses with our artillery, returned to camp. About the first of June, 1863, we returned to Virginia and expected to go on the Gettysburg campaign as a part of Heth's Division, but when we reached Richmond our brigade was, at the request of General Elzey, then commanding there, stopped at that place, and Davis' Mississippi Brigade assigned to Heth's Division in our stead.

We spent the summer of 1863 at Richmond and Fredericksburg and points between those places, being moved from place to place to meet and repel threatened attacks of the enemy

During this summer we assisted in repelling an attack made by the Federal General Getty with quite a considerable force at the bridge over the South Anna river on the Richmond, Fredericksburg and Potomac Railroad.

We were also engaged in a severe skirmish near the "White House," when we, with Ransom's North Carolina Brigade, met "Beast Butler" and his command and checked one of their many attempts to move "on to Richmond."

About the first of October, 1863, we moved to Gordonsville, Va., and on the morning of October 8, took up the

line of march—having been reassigned to Heth's Division—with the Army of Northern Virginia in the attempt to cut Meade's army off. Passing near Salem, Va., and other towns in that section, we reached Warrenton, Va., on the evening of October 13, 1863. Leaving this place next morning we reached a little place called Greenage about 10 o'clock A. M. Here we found the camp-fires of the enemy still burning and evident signs of their departure in haste. Throwing out our skirmishers some 200 yards ahead we proceeded at a rapid pace, almost double quick, in pursuit of the foe. Guns, knapsacks, blankets, etc., strewn along the road showed that the enemy was moving in rapid retreat, and prisoners sent in every few minutes confirmed our opinion that they were fleeing in haste. It was almost like boys chasing a hare. Though the march was very rapid not a straggler left the ranks of our regiment, every man seeming in earnest and confident in the belief that we would soon overtake and capture a portion of the Federal army before us with their wagon train. After moving at this rapid rate for about three hours or more we were filed to the right and placed in line of battle on the right of the road, Kirkland's North Carolina Brigade taking position on the left of the road.

Soon the command "Forward" was given. Advancing some 400 or 500 yards through a dense forest we halted near a little branch in a hollow place in some cleared ground. The 46th North Carolina, Colonel Hall, was on the extreme right of our brigade, the 15th North Carolina, Colonel William McRae next, the 27th North Carolina, Colonel Gilmer next and the 48th North Carolina, Colonel Walkup, on the left, with their left resting on the road.

We could then see about two brigades of the enemy upon a hill a little to our left and about 600 or 800 yards in front, while their wagon train was rapidly moving off. About this time a heavy fire was opened by the enemy, in a pine thicket upon our right flank. Just then a courier came from General Heth to General Cooke, with orders from

General A. P Hill, our corps commander, to advance. At the same time a courier from Colonel Hall, commanding the right regiment of our brigade, reported that the enemy had driven in his skirmishers on his right flank.

General Cooke immediately went to General Heth and told him there was a heavy force of the enemy on his right flank and he must have it protected before he could advance, and at the same time directed the courier from Colonel Hall to tell him to throw out two companies on the right and feel the force of the enemy Very soon a courier returned from General Heth with orders for General Cooke again to advance, and about the same time a courier from Colonel Hall reported that he had thrown out the two companies as ordered, who were immediately driven in, and that the enemy were in very heavy force on his right flank. About this time Captain Johnson, of the Engineers, of General Lee's staff, rode up, and upon seeing the situation, remarked to General Cooke that he would go to General Hill for him. Very soon after he left, and before he had time to reach General Hill, a courier came direct from General Hill to General Cooke with the order: "General Cooke, General Hill says advance *at once*." General Cooke replied, "Well, I will advance, and if they flank me, I will face my men about and cut my way out," and immediately gave the command "Forward!"

Just then our artillery, posted upon a high hill on our extreme left, opened upon the enemy in view and they fled in confusion. At the same time the Federals, driven up the railroad by Early's Corps, had arrived in our front, and they immediately formed line behind the railroad embankment. We advanced at quick-step up a little hill, and, passing through a skirt of pines on its summit, came in full view of the enemy. They seemed to have formed a trap for us, their artillery being posted on the opposite hill some six hundred yards distant, with some few troops appearing as a support for them, and their skirmishers being on the opposite side of the railroad and beyond the line of battle, which lay

concealed behind the embankment of the railroad. When we had advanced some fifty yards, the 27th North Carolina, which had always been drilled in the quick-step, was some twenty yards in advance and was ordered to halt till the other regiments came up. Just then we perceived that the line of battle of the enemy was behind the railroad. As they fired up the hill nearly every one of their shots told. Just at that moment General Cooke, commanding brigade, and Colonel Gilmer, 27th North Carolina, were both shot down, severely wounded. The command of the brigade then devolved upon Colonel Hall, 46th North Carolina, and Lieutenant-Colonel Whitfield took command of our regiment. We were suffering terribly, and Lieutenant-Colonel Whitfield seeing this, hurried down the line to meet Colonel Hall, who was coming up from the right, and told him that he would lose all his men if they remained where they were, and he must either move them back or make a charge. Colonel Hall replied, "I expect we had better charge." Lieutenant-Colonel Whitfield understood this as an order, and gave the command for the 27th to charge, and we were soon double-quicking down the hill, our men falling at almost every step. The point from which we started the charge was distinctly marked; at least four, and in some cases ten, men from each company lying dead or wounded in that line. The other regiments of the brigade, seeing us charging, advanced at quick-step to our support. When we came within about forty yards of the railroad, the enemy arose and gave us a volley which cut down more than half the remainder of our regiment. Color-bearer Sumner, Sergeant of Company F, fell at this fire, but before the colors touched the ground they were caught by Corporal Barrett, Company E, one of the color-guard. Before he had gone ten steps he was shot down. As he fell, Corporal Story, Company B, and Richards, Company G, both also of the color-guard, caught the flag. Corporal Story carried it during the balance of the fight and, for his gallantry upon this occasion was afterwards appointed Ensign of the regiment,

under the act of Congress authorizing color-bearers of regiments to be appointed Ensigns with the rank of Lieutenant. After going within twenty steps of the enemy's line, Major Webb, who had been thrown in command of the regiment after the wounding of Lieutenant-Colonel Whitfield, seeing that we were the only regiment charging in our brigade, ordered us to fall back. A murderous trip indeed it was up that hill, and but for the action of the 15th North Carolina, who, by orders of their Colonel—the gallant William McRae, afterwards Brigadier-General—fell back by companies, pouring a continuous fire upon the enemy, so as to keep them down to some extent, but few of us would have escaped. As it was, our loss was severe. Out of 426 officers and men carried into the action, 290 men were killed or wounded, leaving only 136; of 36 officers in the fight, but three remained unhurt. It may be well enough to state here, though not exactly connected with the history of this regiment, that Cooke's Brigade lost in that battle 700 men, and Kirkland's Brigade 560, making 1,260 as the loss upon our side, while it was reported that the enemy's loss was only 35. The battle only lasted about forty minutes of actual fighting, and I doubt if such carnage was ever known in the same length of time.

We fell back beyond the brow of the hill and immediately reformed. A battery of artillery, from Alabama, was ordered into position at the brow of the hill in our rear after we began the charge; but neither our Brigadier nor any other officer in command knew anything of it, and as we closed in to the right in falling back we saw nothing of it, and were very much surprised the next day to learn that one of our batteries had been captured. Although our whole corps was right at hand, not a single regiment or brigade was sent to our assistance, but these two North Carolina brigades were left to contend alone, with the whole 2d corps and one division of the 5th corps of the Federal Army As I passed back wounded from the battle-field I met our troops along the road resting, while we

were fighting such fearful odds. One incident of this fight I will mention, which shows the coolness of some men under all circumstances. We had just drawn new clothing —gray jackets and blue pants—and our men, anxious to keep their clothing bright and new, had most of them put on their old clothes during the march and had them on at this fight. As we were falling back up the hill, Private Laughinghouse, of Company E from Pitt county, finding his knapsack too heavy, determined to throw it away, but as he did not wish to lose his new clothes—having his old ones on—he stopped, changed clothes under this heavy fire, and then picking up his blanket and gun made his way up the hill unhurt. Another incident worth mentioning is this. Private Flemming, Company H, came to Major Webb the morning after the fight and told him that his gun had kicked so much the evening before that his shoulder was almost useless. Major Webb, looking at him, remarked, "Why, ain't you shot? There's a hole in your coat." Upon examination it proved that he was indeed shot through the shoulder and in the excitement of the fight had not noticed it at all.

The enemy retreated during that night and the next day we buried our dead upon the field. The day following, after sending off all our wounded in ambulances and wagons, we started back towards Richmond and assisted in tearing up the railroad as far down as Rappahannock Station. Crossing the Rappahannock river, we went into camp and remained until November 4, the enemy, having relaid the railroad track, advanced and we fell back to Culpeper Court House.

A few days afterwards we retired across the Rapidan and picketed along that river above Rapidan Station until November 28, when Meade with his army, having crossed below the junction of the Rapidan and Rappahannock, we were, with the remainder of our army, moved to meet him at Mine Run. We had quite a skirmish that evening, losing several men. The next day we were held in reserve and

afterwards were moved from point to point along the line wherever troops seemed to be needed, until the morning of December 3, when the skirmishers of our brigade were ordered to feel the enemy's position. As we advanced we found that the enemy had fled during the night, leaving their bivouac fires burning and their camping places filled with plunder which they had taken from houses of citizens living in the vicinity. A few prisoners whom we captured, told us that the retreat began about 2 o'clock A. M., and that the army was then far out of our reach and perhaps across the river.

Returning to camp we continued our picket duty along the Rapidan until February 4, 1864, when being relieved by Kirkland's Brigade, we moved back to our winter-quarters a few miles below Orange Court House. We had hardly got settled in them when it was reported that the enemy were advancing, and we were on the 7th of February ordered to return to the river to resist their crossing. After spending two days and nights of bitter cold weather on the banks of the Rapidan, we returned to camp and remained unmolested, enjoying the first winter-quarters we had seen in two years, until March 1, when our rest was again broken into. The enemy having started some of their cavalry on a raid through Madison, Greene and the adjoining counties, threw a large force of infantry across the river to Madison Court House as a support for them.

Our corps was ordered to drive them off. Leaving camp about an hour or two before day on the morning of March 1, we reached Madison Court House in the afternoon after a toilsome march over muddy roads, and found that the enemy had fled some two or three hours before.

Next morning we returned to camp, and as some of our men were barefooted, their feet, cut by the sharp edges of the frozen ground, left their bloody tracks along the route. I had read of our soldiers in the Revolutionary war leaving their tracks marked with blood, but had always regarded it as rather too highly painted a picture until I saw the same thing

in this instance, and then I could realize it. After reaching camp we remained in perfect quiet until May 4, 1864, when we started for the Wilderness, where the memorable campaign of 1864 commenced. As we left our bivouac on the morning of May 5, near where the battle of Mine Run had been fought in the winter before, Kirkland's Brigade was thrown in front and we acted as his support. About 11 o'clock our brigade relieved Kirkland, he becoming our support. We were then driving the enemy down the plank road leading from Orange Court House to Fredericksburg—only cavalry as yet appearing in our front—and continued to drive them back till about 3 o'clock P. M. when, on reaching Brock road, where it crosses the plank-road, we found the main body of the enemy Immediately our whole brigade was thrown into line, the 15th and 46th North Carolina being on the right of the road, and the 27th and 48th North Carolina on the left. Very soon the battle opened in earnest, and we had to contend against large odds till near sundown, when we were relieved by Kirkland's Brigade. The troops engaged on our side up to near sunset numbered, by actual calculation, 3,000, while the enemy were said to have brought forward 40,000. Our loss was severe; I am unable to give the loss of the 27th, but out of 1,753 in the brigade for duty, as appeared by the report of the Inspector-General made the day before, about 1,080 were killed or wounded. After being relieved by Kirkland, we were moved to the rear, and after dark that night were moved about one and a half or two miles back to a hill, where the line of battle of our army was established.

The next morning (May 6, 1864,) soon after sunrise, the enemy advanced, and were soon in full charge upon our lines. The troops both to the right and left of us, having no protection, broke and fled. Our brigade, thanks to the breastworks which they had thrown up contrary to orders the night before, held their ground, as did Williams' battery from North Carolina, commanded by Captain Arthur Williams, a gallant young officer from Fayetteville, for whom

we were the support. Just as we were flanked on each side and almost ready to retreat, from force of circumstances, Anderson's corps came up and the gallant charge of the Texas brigade was made. As they neared the position held by our brigade, General Lee, our revered commander, rode to the front and called out that he would lead the charge. This, of course, was opposed by every true soldier, and when he insisted upon going to the front his horse was seized by the soldiers and officers, who told him he must go back or they would not go forward. This fact was given me by the Major of our regiment—a gallant officer—who was wounded within fifteen steps of General Lee just as his horse was seized to prevent his going forward.

From this time till September 12, 1864, I can only give an outline of the movements of our regiment, and the engagements in which they took part, as I was severely wounded on the 5th of May, at the battle of the Wilderness, and did not return to duty till September 12, and I sincerely hope that some of my old comrades of the 27th will supply this blank, and give an account of the engagements during that time.

We were engaged in the battles of Wilderness, Spottsylvania Court House, Gray's Farm, Pole Green Church, Cold Harboro, second Gray's Farm, Weldon Railroad and Reams' Station.

About the middle of July, 1864, we found ourselves in the trenches before Petersburg.

August 24 we were moved from the trenches and took up the line of march from Reams' Station on the railroad below Petersburg—having been told before we started, that as we had been in front in nearly all the fights during the summer, we should simply be "lookers-on in Venice" on this occasion. Soon after reaching Reams' Station a charge was made upon the enemy's works by certain of our troops. They failing to capture them, General A. P Hill ordered forward Cooke's, McRae's and Lane's *North Carolina* Brigades. A part of our brigade (Cooke's) having to pass

through the open field and the other through undergrowth and fallen trees, General Cooke ordered his two left regiments, the 27th and 48th North Carolina, forward first, and when they had gotten sufficiently advanced directed the other two, the 46th and 15th to advance. Upon striking the enemy's works we found they would not give way, and a hand-to-hand fight across the breastworks ensued for a minute or two. Three times Captain Shade Wooten, Company C, finding one of the enemy poking his gun up to shoot him, grabbed a handful of dirt from the embankment and dashed it in the eyes of his opponent and thus saved his life. This state of affairs was ended when the 46th and 15th North Carolina, which charged through an open field at double-quick, reached the works when the brigade went over in line. I have it from the mouth of General Cooke, our Brigadier, that the first colors seen at the works were those of the 27th North Carolina, carried by Sergeant Roscoe Richards, Company G. The enemy immediately fled in confusion, and turning their own artillery, which we had captured, we endeavered to use it upon them, but owing to the want of friction-primers, etc., it was useless to us. The troops engaged on our side numbered 1,750, and after taking the enemy's works we found ourselves in possession of over 2,100 prisoners, besides thirteen pieces of artillery, which we forwarded that night to the headquarters of our Corps Commander, General A. P Hill.

In General Lee's dispatch to the War Department he states that the charge was made by *Cooke's, McRae's and Lane's North Carolina Brigades.* Our loss was severe in proportion to our numbers. The 27th North Carolina only numbered seventy, or about that; certainly not over, after this engagement. One company I know had only one corporal and two men at the end of that fight. This was, undoubtedly, the most brilliant *dash*—for indeed it was a dash—of the war; and be it remembered that North Carolinians, alone, were engaged in it. After this fight we returned to our position in the trenches, where we remained

until the latter part of September, 1864, when we were moved further to the right. September 20, 1864, leaving the trenches we were moved to the right, and on the next day took part in a skirmish—about half a fight—just below Battery 45.

After this our brigade (Cooke's) occupied the extreme right of our lines, being moved still farther to the right as the lines were extended to meet the movements of the enemy, and other troops put in to fill the vacancy until we reached Hatcher's Run near Burgess' Mill about the 1st of December, 1864. On the 15th of October, 1864, I saw a letter from General R. H. Chilton, Inspector General on General Lee's staff, to General Cooke, in which—although the letter was written principally on other matters—he stated that General Lee looked upon Cooke's North Carolina Brigade as *the* brigade and Cooke as *the* Brigadier of his army

October 27 1864, the enemy attempting to turn our right flank again we moved still to the right, having to march two miles behind our breastworks half bent, in order to keep out of view of the enemy's sharpshooters who were within seventy-five yards of our works, and made it almost certain death for any man to show his head above the works.

That night we were relieved and moved up the creek (Hatcher's Run) to Burgess' Mill, and were told that next morning at daylight we would have to charge the enemy across the creek. The only means of crossing was a narrow country bridge, about twelve feet wide, and it was not at all a pleasant prospect to think of having to cross that place in front of the enemy's artillery, posted on a hill about 100 yards off, and their sharpshooters and skirmishers within twenty steps of the bridge. Just at daylight on the morning of October 28, our sharpshooters were ordered forward, and it was most welcome intelligence to us to hear their shout as they marched up the hill and entered the enemy's works which had been abandoned during the night. Again Grant had failed in his flank movement and had returned to his camp.

This was considered the end of the campaign of 1864.

Our brigade entered the campaign with 1,753 men for duty, as was shown by the report of our Inspector General, made May 4th, 1864, and lost up to this time 1,786 men killed, wounded and missing. Of course, in order to make up this number some men must have been wounded two or three times, each time of wounding counting as a separate loss. During that time we had only lost thirty-five prisoners, everyone of whom were captured from our skirmish line; *not a single prisoner having been taken from our line of battle;* nor had we in that whole campaign yielded an inch of ground to the enemy, always coming out victorious or, at least, holding our own.

Returning soon after to our position on the left of Hatcher's Run, a mile and a half below Burgess' Mill, we put up winter-quarters and remained quiet, performing picket duty and drilling, till December 8, 1864, when the 2d corps of the Federal army having started on a raid to Belfield, on the Petersburg and Weldon Railroad, our corps was ordered to oppose them. Leaving camp on the evening of the 8th of December we marched until about 2 o'clock A. M., when we bivouacked. The weather was bitter cold and that night it snowed and sleeted, making the marching very rough. When we came within a few miles of Belfield we found that the enemy had retreated and we were ordered back to Jarrett's Station to try and intercept them. Just as we reached this point we found the enemy's cavalry passing. Immediately throwing forward our artillery, under the gallant Pegram, and putting Cooke's Brigade in line for support, we prepared for action. As we were in the woods, the enemy did not see us and charged upon the artillery just as it got into position; but our skirmishers, posted about a hundred yards in front of the artillery, soon showed them that they were supported. The enemy were driven back without a gun being fired from the line of battle, and as they retreated we pursued. Crossing the railroad we pushed on for some three miles, hoping to intercept their infantry

who were going up the Jerusalem Plank Road. When we reached this road we learned that they had passed about three hours before. As it was about dark we bivouacked for the night and next morning started on our return to camp, which we reached on the afternoon of December 13. Our rest was not again broken into until Sunday, February 5, 1865, when Grant, making another of his forward movements, was within 600 or 800 yards of our works before his movements were seen. Immediately the "long roll" was beaten and we were in line in a few minutes behind our works.

About the middle of the day Gordon's Corps having been brought to our side of the creek, Davis' Mississippi Brigade, which held a position about a mile to our left, was marched down to our position and relieved us. We then started up the line, Cooke's Brigade being in the lead, and after going a mile and a half or two miles crossed our works and moved to the front.

Several times, as we passed up the lines, the question was asked, "What brigade is that?" and when we answered "Cooke's North Carolina," the reply always came back, "Oh, yes! you are the fellows that have got up such a reputation for fighting. You'll get enough of it yet before you are done. They'll keep you in front until the enemy cuts you to pieces."

Passing a mile or more to the front, we turned to the right and formed a line of battle. Our skirmishers being immediately thrown out were soon moved to the right to protect the flank, which left the skirmishers of some other brigade in our front. Soon the order of advance was given, and after going a short distance we struck the enemy's skirmish line. The skirmishers in our front gave back through our line, and we had to drive the enemy's skirmishers with our line of battle for more than half a mile. When we struck the enemy's line, posted behind a little earthwork upon a hill in a field beyond the wood through which we had advanced, the order was given to charge. As we started up

the hill and were within sixty yards of their works, the command, "Dress to the left," which had been given all the time, was repeated, and finding that the brigade on our left did not come to time we fell back to the edge of the woods and took position behind a fence. Again the order to advance was given, and again starting up the hill and getting near enough to the enemy to see their knapsacks over the small embankment, behind which they were lying flat, finding that our left was unsupported we were ordered back. After a short while, the enemy making a strong demonstration on our right flank, we were ordered to fall back. When we reached our reserve line, about half a mile to our rear, we halted, and soon after fresh troops were ordered forward, Cook's Georgia Brigade taking the place of ours. As they advanced, the three left companies of the 27th North Carolina (Companies H, G and B) thinking the command was given by our Brigadier, went forward with them and fought through the remainder of the afternoon, losing several men. After dark we returned to our breast-works, and upon reaching them found that we had been fighting not more than six hundred yards from and directly in front of our camp. Why we were moved two miles up our line and then to the front to take the lead in the charge immediately in front of our position, which was then held by other troops, I never could understand. The next morning (February 6, 1865,) we again moved to the front and passing quietly, about daylight, along a path on the bank of the creek, formed a line some five hundred yards in front of our works. We lay here in line of battle all day to prevent the enemy from crossing the creek and turning the flank of Gordon's Corps, who were driving them from their side of the creek. Although the enemy were very near we had no engagement except a little skirmishing and picket firing. Returning to camp that night we enjoyed about six weeks of quiet and rest.

On the night of March 24, 1865, orders were given for us to march. Leaving our sick and disabled to hold our picket

line we took the road for Petersburg—eight miles distant—not knowing whither we were bound beyond that point. Reaching Petersburg about midnight we bivouacked near the Water-works. Next morning about daylight the artillery opened fire and soon it was reported that our troops had carried the enemy's line and had possession of their works. We were hurried into the trenches to take the place of the troops who had advanced.

Soon after reaching the works we saw large bodies of the enemy moving up their line from their left—our right—both on foot and on the railroad, and soon our troops who had charged were driven back, and we learned that the attempt to carry "Hare's Hill" had failed. Our position being just to the right of the troops engaged we had, for the first time during the war, an opportunity of seeing a fight in which we did not take part. The view, at a distance, looks worse than the reality seems while you are actually in it. About 2 o'clock P. M. we were ordered back to camp. Before reaching it, however, we perceived by the firing that there was a fight going on at that point, and on arriving at our camp found the enemy in possession of our picket line. They had charged it in the morning and captured it from our sick and disabled. McComb's Alabama Brigade was then thrown into our lines and, charging, retook the picket line and placed a heavy force there. In the afternoon the enemy, charging with a heavier force, retook it from them just before we arrived. General Cooke calling out our sharpshooters—100 men—ordered them to move quickly down the bank of the creek, until they reached the picket line and then to flank it and charge down it. As they raised the yell for the charge, the reserve, or second corps of sharpshooters, started from a gap in our works and soon the whole of the picket line of our brigade was again in our possession. Next morning (March 26) our sharpshooters were relieved by a regular picket line. The enemy had in the meantime established their picket line, during the night, within fifty yards in front of the left of our line, while on

our left they were on a line with us; the troops on our left having failed to recapture their picket line. The next night our line was thrown back a little on the left so as to prevent any flank or enfilade fire, and thus we remained until Thursday, March 30, 1865, when several attacks were made upon our picket line, then commanded by Captain John A. Sloan, of Company B, 27th North Carolina, but we still held our own. Next day, however, after frequent attacks by a large force, our pickets were compelled to yield and fall back to the main line.

The next morning, Saturday, April 1, about two hours before day Companies G and H, 27th North Carolina, with a detachment from each of the other regiments of our brigade, and the 26th Mississippi Battalion, were ordered forward to drive the enemy out of our picket line and to take possession of it and hold it. A double line of skirmishers, from another brigade, was in our front when we advanced. When near where our picket line had been we found nothing in our front but the enemy. It was pitch dark and seeing the men quietly around the fires, we supposed our skirmishers had captured them, when, all at once, when we were within twenty yards some one near one of the fires called out in regular Irish brogue, "Where do you belong?" "To the 48th!" was the reply. "Forty eight what?" "48th North Carolina!" was the answer. Immediately the poor fellow was shot down. The rest of us at that place dropped behind some earthworks or pits which we found there, thinking it was our own men, who had captured the pits and were firing upon us by mistake. The other troops with us had turned to the right at a little branch, about 200 yards back, and only four companies were here present. Soon the fire from six or eight pits to the right and left of us was poured in upon us; and we saw that it was enemies instead of friends who were firing upon us; but in the dark they did but little damage. What became of the skirmishers in our front who were to take the line which we were to occupy we never knew. We found Yankees alone at any

point where we struck the line. Finding we had no support, and knowing that four companies could not capture a picket line more than half a mile long, we withdrew quietly as soon as the firing slacked. Soon after we returned to our line Captain McKinney of the 46th North Carolina, commanding our sharpshooters, who were only ordered to protect the right flank, reported, by courier, to General Cooke that he had captured four pits and wanted reinforcements. Immediately our detachments were ordered forward again, but before we had proceeded far another courier announced that Captain McKinney had been compelled to give up the captured pits and we were not needed. All that day, (April 1,) we had a continuous picket and sharpshooter contest with the enemy, losing several men who seemed to think they could not be hit and exposed themselves unnecessarily Just before day we were relieved by Davis' Mississippi Brigade, and crossing the creek took position in Fort Euliss. Here the enemy were on three sides of us—our only protected side being that from which we had just moved—and as soon as day opened they began to fire upon us with both infantry and artillery Our breastworks were prepared in such a way as, to some extent, to meet these flank fires; but they did not always suit, as some of our men were killed during that morning by shots which, striking a limb above them, glanced directly downward inflicting death wounds.

We could distinctly hear the shouts of the troops fighting between us and Petersburg, and our feelings would rise or fall in proportion as we would hear the Confederate "yell" or the Yankee "huzza" in the ascendency. After a while the "huzza" seemed to prevail, and soon a courier, private W A. Hayes, Company G, 27th North Carolina, came rushing into our fort. Very shortly afterwards we were ordered out of our works and in a few minutes were on the retreat from Petersburg.

After moving some four or five miles we threw out first one regiment and then another as skirmishers to retard the enemy, who were pressing us hard, and on arriving at Suth-

erland's Tavern, a station on the Southside road, about ten miles from Petersburg, we formed line of battle and threw up breastworks of the rails and other stuff we could find near at hand, adding such dirt as we could dig up with our bayonets, tin cups, plates, etc. Soon the enemy charged us, but were repulsed with heavy loss, and, as they started back, our sharpshooters, rushing forward, captured many prisoners. These prisoners told us that the next charge would be made by the negro corps, supported by the Second, and that they would show no quarter. We told them that, having whipped the whites, we could whip the negroes.

The fighting was heavy till about 4 o'clock P. M., when the enemy, largely outnumbering us, turned our left flank and we were compelled to retreat. Falling back about four or five miles the 13th, 22d, 27th and 49th North Carolina regiments were thrown out to keep the enemy in check, while the balance of our troops—Cooke's, Scales' and McRae's North Carolina Brigades, and McGowan's South Carolina Brigade, the troops on the right of the break in our lines, forming the corps—endeavored to cross the river so as to join the main army, from which we had been cut off by the break. Finding that we could not cross, these regiments were recalled and we pursued our way up the river until 2 o'clock that night, when we halted for rest.

Next morning, April 3, we started at sunrise and, marching to Deep Creek, which point we reached about 9 A. M., we stopped to let our wagon-train get far enough ahead for its safety, and also attempted to throw a temporary bridge, upon which we might pass, over the creek, which certainly deserved its name "Deep" at this point, for though not very wide, yet twenty-nine feet would not reach its bottom. About 2 o'clock the cavalry, who had been our rear guard, came rushing in and reported that the enemy were advancing rapidly and were near at hand. McGowan's Brigade was ordered to cross this temporary bridge, then but half prepared, and the balance of our troops took the route which the wagons had gone, and crossed at a ford some three

miles above. Before we crossed the creek the enemy were in full view, but did not approach near enough to attack us. Passing on, we desired to cross the Appomattox river at Goode's Bridge, but finding that the waters were very high, and some 200 or 250 yards beyond either end of the bridge, we turned up the river, and, as night came on, camped near ... .. Ordinary at the cross-roads near Goode's Bridge. As soon as we went into camp orders were given us to be prepared to march at a moment's notice, and couriers were sent out to find a place where we could cross the river so as to join General Lee's army

About 1 o'clock that night we got orders to march, and, after passing through by-roads and open fields, about 3 o'clock A. M., April 4, 1865, came upon Anderson's Georgia Brigade, the leading brigade of General Lee's army, which had crossed the Appomattox upon a pontoon bridge, where the whole army was then crossing. Passing down the line we halted about daylight in a grove in front of the residence of Dr. Southall. Soon after sunrise our beloved General-in-Chief, R. E. Lee, was seen approaching. Upon the suggestion of Lieutenant-Colonel Joseph C. Webb, commanding our regiment, we rose as he neared us, and every man raised his hat and gave him three cheers. To rejoin our main army, after having been cut off for three days, was indeed like getting home from a distant voyage, and I don't think I ever saw men more rejoiced at anything than we were at being again with our comrades. Directly after we had cooked a little rations and eaten our breakfast, it was proposed, as we had been so badly cut up during the fights before the breaking of our lines, and on the retreat, and numbered only about seventy men for duty, that we should reorganize and form a battalion of two companies. This was discussed and determined upon in a full meeting of the officers and non-commissioned officers of the regiment. The officers were to give up, temporarily, their rank, and become non-commissioned officers, if necessary, and the non-commissioned officers to go into the ranks. In accord-

ance with this understanding the regiment was consolidated into two companies, known as the 1st and 2d companies. Lieutenant-Colonel Jos. C. Webb commanded the battalion. Major Calvin C. Herring took command of the 1st Company, and Capt. John A. Sloan, Company B, the senior Captain, took command of the 2d Company.

I give a list of the officers and non-commissioned officers of the two companies, and regret that I am unable to give a list of the privates also:

FIRST COMPANY.

Captain Calvin C. Herring, Major.
Lieutenant Shade Wooten, Captain Co. C.
1st Sergeant H. F Price, Captain Co. H.
2d " G. W Jones, 1st Lieutenant Co. D.
3d " N. L. Whitley, 2d " " A.
4th " Jno. G. Parker, " " A.

SECOND COMPANY.

Captain John A. Sloan, Captain Co. C.
Lieutenant Robert W Joyner, Captain Co. E.
1st Sergeant Jas. A. Graham, Captain Co. G.
2d " McG. Ernul, 1st Lieutenant Co. E.
3d " R. B. Gibson, 2d " " B.
4th " S. A. Whitley, " " " H.

This organization was maintained until the surrender. A requisition was immediately made upon the Ordnance Sergeant for guns to supply the officers who had just gone temporarily into the ranks. This is the only instance that I heard of during the war of a reorganization of this sort. It shows a determination to stick by anything they undertake that is characteristic of North Carolinians.

That night we encamped at Amelia Court House, Va., and the next morning, just as we were leaving camp, the

enemy attacked and began burning our wagon train, some two miles distant. Our brigade was ordered, with other troops, to drive them off, and going up the road at a quick pace we soon passed burning ammunition wagons with shells bursting, and cartridges popping continually Then we came to the provision train where roasted hams and nicely browned crackers could be seen among the ruins, but we had no time to stop to taste these tempting morsels.

Before we had caught up with the enemy they had given up this work of destruction and fled, our only spoils being about a dozen prisoners who were too drunk to stick to their horses and had fallen off. One of them showed to what good purpose a rock can sometimes be put, as he was knocked off his horse by a rock thrown by one of the teamsters, and from his appearance that day I expect he yet bears the scar, and can testify that that teamster made a "centre-shot."

We were then moved back to our position in the main army and continued with it, fighting by day and flanking and retreating by night.

On Thursday, April 6, 1865, the enemy again attacked our wagon train, some two or three miles in the rear of the main line of our army, which was then actively engaged, and our brigade having been acting as reserve that day, the 48th and 27th North Carolina were ordered to drive the enemy off. The two regiments numbered just ninety-four muskets. When we reached the position to which we had been ordered we found the wagon train on fire, and that we were opposed by a brigade of cavalry with a battery of artillery. Forming line we attempted to advance, but were met by a deadly fire and soon found ourselves flanked on both sides by a portion of this cavalry who were dismounted and fought as infantry. Retreating to prevent this, we were charged by the mounted men before we had gone two hundred yards. Knowing that it was foolish to run from men on horseback we immediately fell to the ground and taking advantage of any little shelter that we

could get, gave them a fire. They soon retired and the dismounted men advanced, flanking us; the same thing was repeated two or three times until we reached a skirt of woods some five hundred yards from where we first met them. Just at this time a full regiment of cavalry came to our support, and General Pendleton, who had come up, dismounted about half of them and ordered us forward again. The enemy having burned a good portion of our train, readily gave way before us. Just as we reached the wagon train orders were sent us to rejoin our brigade at once and to take care that the enemy did not cut us off. Throwing out some ten or twelve of our men as skirmishers upon our flanks we started on our return, leaving the cavalry in our rear. Before we had gone a mile our own cavalry, closely followed by the Yankees, came charging through us, and before we could form the line the Yankees were upon us. Taking to the woods, which were quite dense at that point and full of ravines, so that the cavalry must keep the road, we opened fire upon them and had quite a little guerrilla fight for a few minutes. When they retired we rejoined our brigade, and that night when rations were issued we got a quart of corn per man, instead of meal, as the wagons burned were the provision train of our division. We soon learned to fry corn with a little fat meat so as to make it palatable. This fight was near Rice's Station, Va.

The next day we passed through Farmville, Va., and our brigade, having been for more than a day the rear guard of the infantry of the whole army, was here relieved by Scales' North Carolina Brigade. It was not much of a relief, however, as the enemy, having crossed the river both above and below the town, pressed us closely and their shots fired at Scales' line passed through our ranks. At one time during the evening it seemed as though we were almost completely surrounded. Our brigade, and I suppose it was the same with the other troops, was ordered from place to place in quick succession to meet threatened attacks. I saw one sight that afternoon which showed what a trusted and be-

loved commander could do with troops. Our wagon train was in a long lane in full view of the hill on which we were then posted. With it was a large number of sick, wounded and stragglers from all the brigades in the army, not one in ten of them being armed. The Federal cavalry charged it, when General Lee giving the command for them to forward, a full line of battle as it were started forward from the wagons, teamsters, sick, wounded and all joining in it, and the enemy fled. Those who happened to be armed remained out as skirmishers until they were relieved by other troops. After the enemy were driven off we moved on and our regiment had no more fighting before the surrender. Saturday night (April 6, 1865) we camped within about three miles of Appomattox Court House, Virginia.

Leaving camp an hour or two before day next morning we were moved farther to the front, and about daylight, a little meal having been issued to us for the first time in four days, we halted to cook rations. Before our bread was half done we were ordered forward again. Passing rapidly up the road, which was filled with wagons and ambulances, we soon came upon a Federal battery, fully equipped and driven by their own men, in the midst of our wagon train. We did not understand this at first, but soon learned that it had been captured that morning by our troops at the front and sent in. As we approached Appomattox Court House we could plainly see the Federal line of battle on the hill at the Court House and beyond. Turning to the right we were placed in line of battle on a hill opposite them and some eight hundred yards distant, and expected to have to advance in a few minutes.

About 9 o'clock A. M. it was whispered among our men that a surrender was to be made. All talk of this kind was soon hushed up by the officers. We still could not understand why we did not charge until about 12 o'clock, when we found out that we had indeed surrendered.

During the afternoon we learned the terms of surrender—that we would be paroled and allowed to go home.

Next morning General Lee's farewell address to his troops was read to our regiment.

We remained in this position till Wednesday, April 12, 1865, when we marched over near the Court House and stacked our arms in front of the enemy Having received our paroles we started that evening for home, the men of the different companies forming into squads took the nearest route to their own sections, and the 27th Regiment of North Carolina Troops passed out of existence.

We have served during the four years of our existence under Brigadier-Generals R. C. Gatlin, L. O'B. Branch, J. G Walker, W S. Walker and John R. Cooke; Major-Generals D. H. Hill, T. H. Holmes, Elzy, and H. Heth, and were at different times attached to the corps of "Stonewall" Jackson, Longstreet, Gordon and A. P Hill, most of our services being in the corps of A. P Hill.

Appended is a list of officers and men of the regiment who were present and surrendered with General Lee at Appomattox Court House on the 9th of April, 1865.

Lieutenant-Colonel, Joseph C. Webb; Major, Calvin Herring; Adjutant, Thaddeus E. Pittman; Surgeon, E. Lloyd Howard; Sergeant-Major, William E. Ward; Ordnance-Sergeant, Andrew D. Lindsay; hospital steward, Charles M. Parks.

Company A.—1st Lieutenant, John G. Parker; Second Lieutenant, M. Lafayette Whitley; First Sergeant, Richard B. Parker; Corporal, Simon B. Kilpatrick; Privates, Larry Aycock, Joseph Peacock, George W Steagall, Richard Ward, John T. Roberts (courier).

Company B.—Captain, John A. Sloan; First Sergeant, Thomas J. Rhodes; Sergeant, Joel J. Thom; Privates, Peter M. Brown, Lewis N. Isley, James H. Hardin, Walter Green (courier), E. Tonkie Sharp, W A. McBride, George Lemons, Silas C. Dobson; Musician, Samuel M. Lipscomb.

Company C.—Musician, John H. Suggs; Privates, L. H. Fields, Jesse Grant, Henry Grant, Thomas Perdue and Richard Sutton.

Company D.—First Lieutenant, George W Jones; Second Lieutenant, Cornelius Harper; First Sergeant, Henry S. Nunn; Sergeant, J. R. Howard; Corporal, J. R. Gray; Color Corporal, S. H. Kornegay; Privates, A. B. Blizzard, James Quinn, Samuel Strowd, James H. Thomas, Curtis Worley, James Davis, Jesse Hardy

Company E.—Captain, Robert W Joyner; First Lieutenant, McG. Ernul; First Sergeant, John R. Nixon; Sergeants, John E. Tyer, Albert S. Carr; Corporals, Robert J. Lang, Frank M. Kilpatrick; Color Corporal, John Wallston; Privates, Samuel R. Cason, William Corbett, Wm. Bryant Edwards, Rufus R. Grimmer, William Gearner, Richard Harris. E. Isley, Matthew Jones (orderly), Peter H. Summers.

Company F.—Private Robert Lanning. This company was on detached service in North Carolina and surrendered with General Joseph E. Johnston's army

Company G.—Captain, James A. Graham; Third Sergeant, R. Richards; Third Corporal, M. Adams; Musicians, W H. H. Burroughs, S. A. Dickson; Privates, J. Boggs, W Brown, J. N Faucett, W A. Faucett, A. W Hedgepeth, S. L. Nelson, W H. Nunn, D. C Parks (Commissary Sergeant), C. M. Parks (hospital steward), E. Sharp, J. A. Smith, S. G. Strayhorn, J F Thompson, William Thompson, G. W Waddell, T. F Ward, S. K. Woods, W D. Woods, W A. Hayes.

Company H.—Captain, Henry F. Price; Sergeants, John R. Rollins, J H. Little; Corporals, William C. Burney, Robert Flemming; Privates, A. Forbes, William H. Humber, Matthew James, R. James, Peter Lawrence, T. Ed. Randolph, Erastus Rountree, A. Bevil, William H. Stancil, Gustavus H. Evans (courier).

Company I.—Privates, George Roberson, William Lovitt, J. R. Miller, John Dees, Julius Mills, V Civils.

Company K.—Captain Benjamin Parks; Corporal, Benjamin S. Best; Privates William Bardin, E. M. Sauls, Stephen W Pate, Willie Thompson.

Sutler—Joseph J Burgess. Total, 118.

SKETCH OF THE TWENTY-EIGHTH REGIMENT

In writing this short history it is not intended to go into an extended notice of the prominent part this fine regiment has borne in the most glorious and the most bloody campaigns of the war. The pen of the future historian must do it that justice which, for lack of time, space and capacity, I am unable to perform. The 28th Regiment North Carolina Troops organized at "Camp Fisher," near High Point, N. C., on the 21st of September, 1861, for twelve months. Lieutenant-Colonel James H. Lane, of the 1st North Carolina Volunteers, was elected Colonel; Captain Thomas L. Lowe, Lieutenant-Colonel, and Capt. Richard H. Reeves, Major.

The regiment numbered about 900 men at the time of its organization. On the 30th September the regiment left its first camp, and, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Lowe, was transported to Wilmington, N C., at which city it arrived on the 1st October, went into camp near the city, on the Goldsboro railroad, and was incorporated into Brigadier-General Joseph R. Anderson's command. Colonel Lane arrived on the 1st October and took command of the regiment. Here the men built handsome barracks, and here they underwent the drill and discipline that was necessary to prepare them for a more active service. Here the regiment did post duty and guarded the railroad bridges to the Virginia line. At the camp seven companies of the ten reorganized for "three years" or the "war," in February, 1862. Newbern was attacked, and the 28th Regiment was ordered to that point. Lieutenant-Colonel Lowe, in command, embarked his men on the train the 13th March, 1862, and reached Newbern the 14th, only in time to assist in covering the rear of our discomfited troops. He, with General Branch's Brigade, then fell back on Kinston, N. C. Whilst in this vicinity the 28th Regiment became a part of General Branch's Brigade.

On the 12th of April, 1862, the regiment reorganized for

the war, and having received many recruits it was about 1,250 strong. Colonel Lane and Lieutenant-Colonel Lowe were re-elected to their former positions by acclamation, and Captain Samuel D. Lowe, of Company C, was elected Major.

Branch's Brigade was ordered to Virginia. The 28th regiment took the cars at Kinston on the 2d of May with 1,199 men for duty Arrived at Rapidan Station, Va., the 6th, where it did picket duty The regiment then returned to Gordonsville on the 15th, and marched through Madison Court House, several miles above that place, on the Robinson river, to join Ewell, then at New Market in the Valley An order recalled the Brigade to Hanover Court House, where the 28th Regiment fought its first battle on the 27th of May, 1862, with heavy loss. The Regiment here was cut off from the brigade, and was engaged with General Martindale's and Butterfield's brigades for over four hours, inflicting greater loss than it received, and executing one of the most difficult retreats of the war. Here began a series of engagements in which this command bore an active part. After a short respite it opened the battle in front of Richmond, it being the first brigade to cross the Chickahominy on the 26th of June, on which day it fought at Mechanicsville, on the 28th at Cold Harbor, on the 30th at Frazier's farm, and at Malvern Hill on the 1st of July, 1862. After these exhausting battles the troops were allowed a short time to rest, the 28th, with the other regiments of the brigade, going into camp below Richmond till the 29th of July, when it took up the line of march which ended in the Cedar Run battle, the regiment bearing a conspicuous part in the action which occurred on the 9th of August, 1862.

On the 20th of August the brigade, now in the command of the immortal Jackson, whom it followed the remainder of the hero's life, began the famous march to Pope's rear, encountering heavy shelling at Warrenton Springs the 24th of August, and meeting the enemy at Manassas Junction,

on the 27th of August. Had a sharp fight at that place on the 28th, 29th and 30th at Manassas plains, and at Ox Hill on the 1st of September. The 28th Regiment fought in all these battles, led in each of them by Colonel Lane, whose cool courage on all occasions is proverbial with the brigade.

After the battle of Ox Hill the troops moved towards the Potomac, the 28th Regiment crossed at Edwards' Ferry on the Potomac River on the 5th of September, marched to Frederick, Md., the 6th, then turned across the Blue Ridge, recrossed the Potomac at Williamsport on the 11th of September, and formed in line of battle investing Harpers' Ferry on the 13th, and participated in the capture of that place. The 15th of September crossed into Maryland a second time, at Shepherdstown; on the 17th took an active part in the battle of Sharpsburg same day. Major Montgomery was in command of the regiment, Colonel Lane was in command of the brigade after the fall of General Branch. As the army fell back, the 28th Regiment crossed the Potomac on the 19th of September at Shepherdstown, forming a part of the rear guard of the entire Army of Northern Virginia, and was in the gallant charge on the 20th which drove the enemy's troops which had followed our army to the south bank back across the Potomac. Branch's Brigade, at and after the battle of Sharpsburg commanded by Colonel Lane, was quiet in camp near Bunker Hill, Va., after the Maryland campaign—its numbers very much reduced, the 28th Regiment numbering about 130 men—until the 15th of October, when the command was ordered to move up and destroy the Potomac and Ohio Railroad which was most effectually done, after which the brigade returned to Bunker Hill the 22d of Ootober. Various moves were now made near Charleston and Snicker's Gap, and Camp Lee near Winchester, and on the 22d of November, 1862, the brigade, commanded by General Lane (Colonel Lane had been promoted to Brigader General), commenced the long march to Fredericksburg and arrived in time to meet Burnside at that town. In the great battle of the 13th of December, 1862,

the 28th Regiment fought nobly and suffered severely. The army immediately went into winter-quarters after the victory, General Lane's Brigade at Camp Gregg ten miles below Fredericksburg on the Rappahannock. The winter passed. The 29th of April, 1863, found the brigade marching to Chancellorsville to a victory which the 28th Regiment contributed largely to win, on the 3d of May, losing more heavily than ever in any battle before in killed and wounded. This done, it was marched back to Camp Gregg and there remained until the 5th of June, 1863. Then the regiment left the old camp for a destination which proved to be Gettysburg, Pa. Crossing the Potomac for the fifth time, at Shepherdstown, the 25th of June, reached Gettysburg the 1st of July and was precipitated upon the Heights which rendered the Yankee General's position impregnable, losing about two-thirds of the entire regiment in killed and wounded. The fierce and desperate, but unfortunate, charge was on the memorable (to North Carolinians) 3d of July, 1863. In the retreat the regiment was engaged in several skirmishes at Hagerstown and Falling Waters, at which point it was the last organized body of troops to cross the Potomac into Virginia on the 14th of July. Without any occurrences of striking importance after the date of those above recorded, the regiment found itself encamped at Liberty Mills, near Orange Court House, Va., on the 1st day of October, 1863, at which time the record ceases to correspond with the "roll." The muster-rolls of this regiment footed up at that date an aggregate of about eight hundred.

These notes, though supposed to be accurate, very imperfectly express the sufferings of the regiment and the immense value of the services it has rendered in this stupendous war. Forced marches, short rations, often no rations at all for days together, marching over roads knee deep in mud, wading rivers to armpits, lying in line of battle in snow, rain and hail; add to this sudden deaths of best friends, brothers fallen by your side in the strife of deadly conflict, *all* for love of liberty, and then a faint idea is

only given of the hardships, privations, bereavements and services suffered and rendered by this veteran regiment.

Volunteer recruits have partially made up the heavy losses of the regiment, a statement of which loss, in every battle, will be appended to the accompanying roll. About fifty conscripts have been enrolled in the regiment.

Richard E. Reaves, of Surry county, Captain Co. A.
Thomas H. Edwards, of Gaston county, Captain Co. B.
Thomas H. Lowe, of Catawba county, Captain Co. C.
William H. Montgomery, of Stanly county, Captain Co. D.
W D. Barringer, of Montgomery county, Captain Co. E.
John H. Kingun, of Yadkin county, Captain Co. F.
William J. Martin, of Orange county, Captain Co. G.
William W Wright, of Cleveland county, Captain Co. H.
William H. A. Speer, of Yadkin county, Captain Co. I.
John A. Moody, of Stanly county, Captain Co. K.

SKETCH OF THE TWENTY-NINTH REGIMENT

This regiment left Camp Vance in Buncombe county on the 28th of October, 1861, for Raleigh, N. C., and arrived at that place the 6th of November, 1861, where it was armed, equipped and furnished with uniforms. Left Raleigh for Jonesboro, Tenn., on the 25th of November, 1861, and arrived at Haynesville depot, on the East Tennessee and Virginia Railroad, near Jonesboro, the 30th day of November, 1861. The regiment was immediately ordered by Colonel Ledbetter (now General) to Cooke county, Tenn., to aid in dispersing a band of tories who were collecting in that section for treasonable purposes.

The regiment aided in doing this near Parrottsville, Tenn., on the 10th of December, 1861. The regiment was then stationed by detachments at different posts on the railroad from Chattanooga to Haynesville depot as guards. The

regiment remained thus scattered until ordered to Cumberland Gap, about the 20th of February, 1862. The garrison of Cumberland Gap was at this time under command of Colonel J. E. Raines (late General Raines). The garrison being attacked by the Federals on March 24 and April 27, 1862, the 29th Regiment took an active part in repelling both assaults. The regiment remained at this place until the Yankees, under General Morgan, having crossed the mountain below at Big Creek Gap, were attempting to cut off our supplies, when the Gap was evacuated by order of General E. K. Smith on the night of the 17th of June, 1862, after destroying tents, heavy artillery, cooking utensils, etc.

At this time General C. L. Stevenson commanded the brigade of which the 29th Regiment made a part. The brigade fell back to Beam's Station, ten miles from Morristown, and remained in this section until August.

General C. L. Stevenson having been promoted Major-General, commanded the division and General J. E. Raines commanded the brigade formerly commanded by General Stevenson.

General Stevenson's Division was now ordered to attack the enemy at Tazewell, which was done on the 5th of August, 1862, routing and driving them back to Cumberland Gap and besieging the place. The regiment, with one or two others, was detached, and sent under Colonel R. B. Vance to Baptist Gap, which is five miles south of Cumberland Gap; remaining here until Cumberland Gap was evacuated by the Federals on the night of the 17th of September, 1862. The command moved through the Gap into Kentucky on the 18th of September, but found nothing in the Gap but the relics of the Federal army; they had destroyed tents, cooking utensils, etc., and left about four hundred of their sick, who fell into our hands and were paroled.

On the 19th of September, 1862, the command took up the line of march through Kentucky *via* London, Lancaster, Danville, Harrodsburg and Lawrenceburg to Frankfort,

reaching the last named place October 2, 1862. On the night of October 5 we fell back from Frankfort to Versailles fourteen miles, camping there two or three days, then resumed the march and came out of Kentucky through Cumberland Gap, from thence to Bear Station, Tenn., which place we reached about dark on the 25th of October, 1862. Here the command rested two or three days, and then marched to Lenoir Station, on the East Tennessee and Georgia Railroad, having marched about five hundred miles in forty days and nights. On the 15th of November, 1862, the brigade of General Raines being ordered to Normandy station, on the Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad, we took the cars and arrived at Normandy Station the 18th, a distance of one hundred and seventy-five miles. Left Normandy November 28, 1862, and marched seventeen miles to Manchester; left that place December 4, 1862, and marched thirty-five miles to Reedyville in three days.

About this time Lieutenant-General E. K. Smith was sent to the trans-Mississippi Department, and Major-General C. L. Stevenson's Division to Vicksburg; General J. E. Raines' Brigade was transferred to Major-General McCown's Division; Lieutenant-General Polk's Corps to General Bragg's army The 29th North Carolina was detached from the brigade and left Reedyville December 18, 1862, and marched to McMinnville, Tenn., and from there to Murfreesboro. Here we joined our old brigade and took an active part in the battle of Murfreesboro, December 31, 1862, in which the 29th Regiment lost about sixty men in killed and wounded. By order of General Bragg the army fell back to Shelbyville on the night of January 4, 1863, a distance of twenty-five miles. During the battle General Raines was killed and Colonel R. B. Vance was assigned to the command of the brigade. General McCown being relieved from duty after the battle, the division was commanded by General Stewart during our stay at Shelbyville. Brigadier-General W B. Bates was assigned to the command of General Raines' old brigade, and Colonel R. B. Vance returned

to his regiment, where he remained until about the first of May, 1863, when he was confined by sickness and left at Shelbyville. The regiment was then ordered to the Mississippi Department, was detached from General Bates' Brigade and sent by order of General Bragg to Jackson, Miss. Left Shelbyville, Tenn., May 12, 1863, and arrived by railroad at Jackson, Miss., May 18, 1863. From thence we marched thirty miles to Canton. Here we took the train to Vaughan s Station on the Jackson and Great Northern Railroad. Here the regiment was attached to a Georgia brigade commanded by Colonel C. C. Wilson. This brigade, constituting a part of Major-General W Walker's Division, General Walker's Division was ordered to Yazoo City about the 1st of June, and from thence was ordered to Vernon, Miss., June 12, 1863. General Joseph E. Johnston, commanding the Department, ordered the 29th North Carolina Troops to remain and garrison Yazoo City It remained there until the 13th of July, 1863, when a division of Yankees came up Yazoo river in gunboats and compelled us to evacuate the place. The regiment then marched across the country about one hundred and fifty miles and joined General Johnston's army at Martin, Miss., July 3, 1863. The regiment was immediately ordered by General Johnston to Meridian, Miss., to do guard duty, etc. Arrived at Meridian by rail July 27, 1863. On the 24th day of August, 1863, the regiment was ordered to General Ector's Brigade and proceeded to Chattanooga, Tenn., to join Bragg's army. The brigade arrived at Chickamauga Station, near Chattanooga, August 30, 1863. Marched to and from Ringgold, Lafayette, and other places, until the 19th of September, 1863, when the great battle of Chickamauga commenced. The regiment was engaged the 19th and 20th and sustained heavy losses on both days, losing eighty in killed and wounded and about thirty missing. The regiment fought in General Ector's Brigade, Walker's Division, Hill's Corps. On the 23d of September, 1863, Ector's Brigade was ordered back to Meridian, Miss., and arrived there Octo-

ber 2, 1863. Left Meridian, December 5, 1863, and came South to Brandon, Miss., where we now are. Since we returned to Mississippi Ector's Brigade, to which the 29th North Carolina belongs, has been in Major-General S. G. French's Division.

Companies composing this regiment at its organization are the following:

William C. Walker, of Cherokee county, Captain Co. A.
William B. Causman, of Yancey county, Captain Co. B.
James M. Lowry, of Buncombe county, Captain Co. C.
John A. Jervis, of Madison county, Captain Co. D.
Hiram Rogers, of Haywood county, Captain Co. E.
William A. Enloe, of Jackson county, Captain Co. F
Melchesidec Chandler, of Yancey county, Captain Co. G.
John H. Robertson, of Buncombe county, Captain Co. H.
John C. Blalock, of Mitchell county, Captain Co. I.
Bacchus S. Proffitt, of Yancey county, Captain Co. K.

SKETCH OF THE THIRTIETH REGIMENT.

The 30th Regiment North Carolina Troops was organized at camp, near Raleigh, on the 26th of September, 1861, by the election of the following field officers:

John Bell, of Granville county, Colonel.
Walter F Draughan, of Fayetteville, Lieutenant-Colonel.
Captain James T. Kill, of Mecklenburg, Major.

The Colonel-elect having declined to accept, and the Lieutenant-Colonel not having time to join the command, the regiment, under the command of Major Kill, was ordered to report to Brigadier-General Jos. R. Anderson, commanding the district of Cape Fear, and, in obedience to this order, left Raleigh on the evening of the 28th and arrived in Wilmington on the 29th of September, and camped at Camp

Lamb, at which place orders were received for holding an election, which resulted in the promotion of Captain F. M. Parker, of the 1st North Carolina Troops, to the Colonelcy of the regiment. General Jos. R. Anderson ordered the regiment to proceed to Smithville, where we arrived on the evening of the same day and pitched our tents at Camp Walker on the outskirts of the village. It was at this place that the Colonel and Lieutenant-Colonel joined the command. Remained in this camp until 1st November, when orders were received to proceed to Charleston, S. C., but before reaching Wilmington that order was countermanded by an order to relieve the 18th North Carolina Troops encamped at Camp Wyatt, near Fort Fisher, which was done the 5th November. On the 15th a detachment of men, under the command of Lieutenant Stephens, of the regiment, having been ordered to Anderson's Battery, about three miles above Camp Wyatt, exchanged with the enemy a few shot and shell, which was the first artillery duel that occurred on the coast of Cape Fear. On the 18th of March, 1862, the regiment was ordered to the relief of Newbern, but upon arriving at Wilmington was ordered to await further orders, and remained at Camp Lamb and at camps on the outskirts of the town until the 29th March, when we moved to Camp Holmes on Masonboro Sound five miles from Wilmington. Companies A H and D were detached, and, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Draughan, left Camp Holmes on the 18th of April to proceed to Onslow county, and on the 25th the Colonel was ordered to join the Lieutenant-Colonel with the balance of his command, after detaching one company for provost duty in Wilmington. Accordingly, having detached Company E, the regiment proceeded to Onslow county, leaving Camp Holmes on the 25th and camping near White Oak river the night of the 28th of April, and, in obedience to orders of the Colonel, took command of the forces in Onslow, consisting of the 3d Company of Cavalry, a detachment of artillery and his own regiment. It was here that, in obe-

dience to orders from General Anderson, the regiment was reorganized on May 1, 1862, by the unanimous re-election of Colonel Parker; Major Kell, Lieutenant-Colonel; and William W Sillers, formerly First-Lieutenant of Company A (but who at the time of his election was not a member of the regiment), Major. On the 8th of May Companies H and D, with a portion of the 2d Company of Cavalry and a detachment of artillery, were sent out on a scouting expedition to Swansboro under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Kill, and on the morning of the 9th the Colonel received orders to return with his regiment to Wilmington, and to take all the boats and fishing-smacks that could be found along the banks of the river, on the coast from Jacksonville, on New river, to Fort Fisher, into the waters of the Cape Fear. Having detached twenty-five men and one officer for the purpose, the Colonel took up a line for Wilmington the evening of the 12th of May; on the 15th, were ordered to Wrightsville Sound, eight miles, where we remained until the 21st, when we removed to Masonboro Sound and remained at camp until the 27th, when we left this camp and went to Wilmington where we received orders to await orders, and quietly went into camp at Camp Lamb.

We left Wilmington on the 13th of June with orders to report to General R. E. Lee, and arrived at Richmond, Va., on the 16th and was assigned to General Featherston's Brigade. General D. H. Hill's Division was engaged in a skirmish near Seven Pines June 21, and there being assigned to General G. B. Anderson's Brigade were engaged in the battle of Mechanicsville the 26th, Cold Harbor the 27th of June, and Malvern Hill the 1st of July. Among the many casualties in these engagements were Major Sillers, who received a flesh wound through the arm at Malvern Hill, and Captain Arrington, of Company I, a brave, generous-hearted man and good officer, was killed. At the battle of Cold Harbor Lieutenant-Colonel Kell received a severe wound through his hip from which he was forced to ten-

der his resignation, which was accepted September 3, 1863. Left camp four miles below Richmond the 19th of August to re-enforce General Jackson, and joined him at Manassas the 29th of August, having been detained several days at North Anna river to check a cavalry raid on the railroad. We were enthusiastically received by the ladies of Leesburg, Va., near the banks of the Potomac, on the evening of the 4th of September and camped that night near the town. On the morning of the 5th General Anderson's Brigade, to which this regiment belongs, was ordered to move up the river fifteen miles and picket at a ford near Lovettsville, in Loudoun county, which it did, and rejoined the division the next day after a long and tiresome march. We crossed the Potomac near Leesburg the morning of the 7th and encamped that night near Frederick City, Md.; then marched in the direction of Hagerstown and encamped near that place five days. We were engaged in the battle of Boonsboro on the 14th, and retired to Sharpsburg on the morning of the 15th and fought the battle of Sharpsburg the 17th, in which engagement our loss was large. Among the wounded Colonel Parker received a dangerous one in the head. Recrossed the Potomac near Shepherdstown on the 19th.

After ascertaining that the enemy were forced to let us alone for awhile, we went into camp near Banks' Hill, Va., and remained quiet for about a month, having nothing to annoy us but numerous reviews and innumerable drills. Then commenced the "tug of war" in the way of tearing up railroads during the night and marching in the day. We operated on the railroad in and around Strasburg, Charlestown and Harpers' Ferry, wading and rewading streams and drying our clothes at night by fires made of cross-ties. After crossing the Shenandoah a number of times we found a line of battle at Paris, but there being no fight we marched on in the direction of Front Royal and found another line of battle, but finally, there seeming to be no necessity or amusement in remaining there, we withdrew and went into

camp near Strasburg, Va., where we remained until the 23d of November, at which time we made a forced march from Strasburg, leaving the Staunton and Winchester turnpike at New Market, taking the road *via* Massanutta Gap, thence to Port Royal; left Port Royal the night of the 12th of December and reached Fredericksburg during the night and participated in the battle on the 13th, our brigade being commanded by Colonel Bryan Grimes, of the 14th Regiment North Carolina Troops.

After the battle of Fredericksburg the regiment went into camp near Hamilton's Crossing and remained there during the winter, doing picket duty and throwing up breastworks along the Rappahannock below Fredericksburg.

Having lost Brigadier-General George B. Anderson, who died from the effects of a wound received at Sharpsburg, it was about this time that Brigadier-General S. D. Ramseur assumed command.

On the 25th of April, 1863, the regiment was ordered on picket, and on the morning of the 29th the enemy crossed the river a short distance above the line we picketed, which resulted in our being withdrawn from the picket line and thrown into line of battle with our division (then commanded by Brigadier-General Rodes) subject to a series of manœuvres around Fredericksburg, and on the morning of May 1 we were, with the balance of General Jackson's Corps (to which belonged our regiment), withdrawn from our position from Fredericksburg and taken up the river in the direction of Chancellorsville. We met the enemy's advance force about five miles below the Chancellorsville House and supported our line of sharpshooters and artillery in a flying skirmish for several miles, in which we took a number of prisoners without any loss on our side. Accompanied General Jackson in his flank movement on the enemy, and on the morning of the 3d of May were ordered by General Ramseur to the support of a battery but soon after received orders to advance, which we did and met the enemy under a most terrific fire, but with a heavy loss drove them from

their position and followed them until our forces succeeded in holding their position on the plank road and Chancellorsville House. It was on this field that our present Major-General Rodes received his promotion, and it was here that we lost our brave Corps Commander General T. J. Jackson.

Soon after the battle the army was divided into three corps, to-wit, First, Second and Third. Our division comprises part of the Second Corps, commanded by Lieutenant-General R. S. Ewell.

On the 7th of May we returned to camp, having been absent twelve days, during which time the men had not pulled off accoutrements or shoes. On the 4th of June we left camp near Hamilton's Crossing and marched in the direction of Culpeper Court House, arriving there the 7th and remaining there for the purpose of checking a cavalry raid on the railroad which the enemy not only threatened but attempted, and on the 10th took up our line of march in the direction of Winchester *via* Flint Hill and Front Royal, marching into Berryville on the 13th, the enemy having fled on our approach; and from the quantity of Quartermaster's and commissary stores left behind, together with the scenery of their camps, tents, muskets, rations on the fire cooking, food on their tables ready for eating, but yet untouched, with many other evidences of flight and confusion, had a tendency to show that we were not only unwelcomed but unexpected visitors. After partaking fully of their hospitality, and taking some prisoners "in out of the wet," all of which was performed quietly, we continued our march *via* Bunker Hill to Martinsburg on the Staunton and Winchester turnpike, arriving there on the evening of the 14th.

The enemy after making a feeble show of resistance fled, leaving behind them one fine battery, with the entire outfit of horses and men, with a number of prisoners, together with some Quartermaster's and commissary stores, which they did not have time to destroy. The next day we crossed the Potomac and encamped near Williamsport,

Md., and on the 17th marched to Hagerstown, six miles, and remained in camp three or four days. On the 22d we continued our march through Cumberland Valley, crossing the line into Pennsylvania, and advancing *via* Greencastle, and keeping the direct route for Harrisburg, arrived at Carlisle, eighteen miles from the capital, on the 27th, where in ease and luxury we revelled in the United States barracks until the 30th, when we marched in the direction of Baltimore, passing through Paper Town and Petersburg, reaching Gettysburg on the 1st of July, and with the rest of our division, supported by troops from General A. P Hill's Corps on our right, attacked the 1st and 11th Corps of the enemy and drove them through the city before night. Though the loss in our regiment was comparatively small, our Colonel was again among the unfortunate and received a very severe and painful wound in the face. Our regiment lost a number of choice men killed and wounded in a heavy skirmish which lasted all day the 3d, and on the 5th withdrew in the direction of Hagerstown, encamping the night of the 6th in one mile of Waynesboro, and on the next day renewed our march and camped two miles from Hagerstown, where we remained until the 9th, when we withdrew to within four miles of Williamsport and formed a line of battle, and on the 12th and 13th the sharpshooters from the regiment were engaged with the enemy's skirmishers. We withdrew and crossed the Potomac into Virginia on the night of the 13th of July; on the 15th marched to camp near Darksville and remained there, marching and counter-marching on the turnpike to Martinsburg, to destroy the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, until the 22d, when we struck off for a long march.

We arrived at Manassas Gap on the 23d, a distance of twenty-seven miles, and found the enemy in possession of the Gap, and after a skirmish in which the sharpshooters of the regiment were engaged fell back during the night through Front Royal and followed the meandering Shenandoah. Marched ten miles in the direction of Luray, making

the distance marched that day thirty-seven miles. Next day continued our march through Luray Valley and Thoms' Gap, *via* Sperryville, Madison Court House, and thence to Orange Court House, where we went into camp on the 31st. We remained quietly in camp until the 14th September, when we moved down to Martin's Ford and did picket duty and built breastworks until the 9th of October, when we left camp, making a circuitous flank movement, crossing the Rapidan, Hazel, Robinson and Rappahannock rivers, and moving into Bristoe Station, where we arrived the 15th. Our brigade having been left on picket duty our division had a day's march the advantage, but General Ramseur being anxious for the fray marched us so rapidly that we overtook them the evening of the second day's march and participated in the skirmish at Warrenton Springs and Cedar Run. After assisting in destroying the Orange and Alexandria Railroad from Bristoe Station to the Rappahannock, we moved to Kelly's Ford and encamped there until November 7, when our regiment, being the reserve picket at the ford supporting the 2d North Carolina Troops, was ordered to the front as the enemy had advanced in heavy force and were about to cross the river.

The regiment, under command of Lieutenant Colonel Sillers (who had been promoted upon the resignation of Lieutenant Colonel Kell), advanced about one-fourth of a mile through an open field and a heavy fire of the enemy's infantry and artillery, attempting to take a position on the bank of the river. In advancing we had to cross a fence that ran obliquely to our line of battle which kept the regiment very much broken, and together with the fact of there being a residence immediately in our front encircled by palings with a garden-fence of the same kind, which while it necessarily scattered the men afforded them but little protection, the Lieutenant-Colonel after passing the obstruction found it necessary to halt and reform, but before he had time to accomplish his purpose he received orders to withdraw He ordered the men to fall back, and, though

wounded and lame, made every effort to get all the men to the rear, as there were a number of buildings on the premises into some of which men had been sent to annoy the enemy by discharging their pieces from the windows, etc., while behind others they had sought protection. The regiment fell back from this position with a considerable loss, the most of whom were captured. The enemy, consisting of one corps, crossed the river. We fell back a short distance, deployed as skirmishers for the protection of our artillery, but in a short time Colonel Bennett of the 14th North Carolina commanding brigade ordered the regiment to be deployed in a line farther to the right where the enemy was advancing, and this time we stopped and held them in check until night came to our relief. It was here that our Adjutant (now Quartermaster) received a very painful wound through his left thigh. Lieutenant-Colonel Sillers commanding the regiment, received a wound through his lungs from which he died two days afterwards in Gordonsville. It is with the deepest sorrow that we record the death of this christian citizen, noble soldier and generous friend. Beloved by the entire command, he was a grave and earnest adviser, a good disciplinarian and a kind friend. And perhaps the strongest sentiment of his good heart was his love of country and devotion to duty. Gentle, quiet and unassuming, his great affection for kindred, friends and country was so much a part of himself that it seldom found an outlet in words, and a stranger would never have fathomed the depth of feeling which lay a deep and powerful current beneath the surface of his christian character. But alas! "he is lost alike to his country, his kindred and to us." The regiment withdrew on the night of the 7th of November from Kelly's Ford, and on the night of the 8th reached their old camp at Morton's Ford where we remained until the 25th, when the enemy, crossing the river at Germana and Ely's fords, appeared in force on this side the Rapidan. We moved down the river and skirmished with them several days about Mine Run, built breastworks and lay in line of

battle, and finally, on the 1st of December; the enemy withdrew from the contest which he at one time seemed to court. He crossed the river, we following up to the river, capturing a number of prisoners, and then returned to our old camp at Morton's Ford the 3d of December, and remained there until the 22d, when we moved to camp near Orange Court House and built the winter-quarters we now occupy, We have during the winter been doing our part of picket duty at Morton's Ford, and engaged the enemy in a heavy skirmish when they crossed at that ford on the 6th of February, 1864.

Companies composing this regiment at its organization were as follows, viz.:

John C Holmes, of Sampson county, Captain Co. A.
Wm. C. Drake, of Warren county, Captain Co. B.
Joseph Green, of Brunswick county, Captain Co. C.
Eugene Grissom, of Granville county, Captain Co. D.
J. C. McMillan, of Duplin county, Captain Co. E.
Franklin G. Pitt, of Edgecombe county Captain Co. F.
Richard P Taylor, of Granville county, Captain Co. G.
Wm. M. Swann, of Moore county, Captain Co. H.
Wm. T. Arrington, of Nash county, Captain Co. I.
James T. Kell, of Mecklenburg county, Captain Co. K.

SKETCH OF THE THIRTY-FIRST REGIMENT

You will find below a brief history of the 31st North Carolina Troops, from its entrance into service September 19, 1861. This regiment was organized at Hill's Point, Beaufort county, for twelve months. John V Jordan, of Craven, was elected Colonel; Daniel G. Fowle, of Wake, Lieutenant-Colonel, and Jesse J. Yeates, of Hertford, was elected Major. The regiment numbered about 950 men at its organization. The regiment remained at Hill's Point as a support to Fort

Hill until the 4th of December, 1861, when it was ordered to proceed to Roanoke Island to relieve the 3d Georgia Regiment then doing duty at that point. Left Hill's Point for Roanoke Island via Plymouth December 7, 1861. Arrived at Plymouth December 9, near noon. Left Plymouth for Roanoke Island in transports on the eve of the 10th, and landed at Roanoke Island on December 12, 1861. Went into camp at the northern extremity of the island. Here the men completed the handsome barracks already commenced by the 3d Georgia Regiment. All this time the regiment was under command of Colonel J V Jordan. While upon Roanoke Island our duties consisted chiefly of building barracks, piling the Sound, filling schooners with sand for the purpose of blockading the channel of the Sound west of the island, and assisting in constructing the fortifications on the island. After the arrival of the regiment on Roanoke Island the post was put under the immediate command of Colonel H. M. Shaw, of the 8th Regiment North Carolina Troops, he being the senior officer present. The district was under the command of Brigadier-General D. H. Hill, and the department under the command of Major-General R. C. Gatlin.

Nothing worthy of note transpired on the island until about the 4th of February, 1862, when it was reported that the United States fleet, numbering some twenty-four gunboats, under the command of Commodore Goldsboro, and forty-eight transports, containing a land force of between 18,000 and 20,000 men under the command of Brigadier-General Burnside had arrived inside of Hatteras bar. Some time prior to the event just stated there was a change of district commanders. Brigadier-General D. H. Hill was ordered to Virginia and Brigadier-General L. O'B. Branch was placed in command of this district, which was then called the District of Pamlico. A few weeks anterior to the United States forces appearing inside of Hatteras bar, Roanoke Island and all the country north of it was placed in the department of Major-General Huger, and the district

embracing Roanoke Island was called Albemarle, and was under the command of Brigadier-General Henry A. Wise. In view of an attack being made on Roanoke Island by the enemy, every preparation was made that could be with the means at hand to meet the enemy Our defences consisted of the following works: Fort Bartow, which was located about three miles from the north end of the island and commanded by Major G. H. Hill and garrisoned by a portion of the 17th Regiment; Fort Blanchard was located about the fourth of a mile north of Fort Bartow and commanded by Lieutenant Isaac Pipkin, Company G, 31st North Carolina Troops, and garrisoned by forty men of the same regiment; Fort Huger, which was about five hundred yards north of Fort Blanchard, and under command of Captain Cobb, 8th Regiment North Carolina Troops, and garrisoned by a force from the same regiment. All the works were on the west side of the island. In addition to the above there was a breastwork thrown across the island (length about one hundred and twenty-five feet), about a mile south of Fort Bartow. This work contained three embrasures for the use of light artillery There was also a two-gun battery on the east side of the island at a point called Midgett's Hammock, about two miles from the north end of the island. This battery was commanded by Lieutenant Wm. Puller, Company H, 31st Regiment, and garrisoned by twenty men from the same regiment.

There were but three field-pieces on the island, and they consisted of one 6-pound field-gun, one 18-pound field-gun, and one 24-pound Dahlgren navy howitzer. On the morning of the 6th at an early hour the enemy came in sight, and laid to about two miles below the south end of the island. There being no light artillery company on the island, the field-pieces before named were disposed by Colonel Shaw as follows: the 6-pound field-gun was placed under the command of Lieutenant Selden of the Engineer Corps, with a gun detachment from the 8th North Carolina Troops, and on the approach of the enemy he was instructed to take position at Pugh's

Landing, which was about three miles below Fort Bartow on the west side of the island. The 24-pound howitzer and the 18-pound field-gun were placed under the command of Captain E. R. Liles of Company B of this regiment, and the gun detachments were taken from Companies B and F of this regiment. This battery was also supported by Companies B and F under command of Captain C. W Knight, of Company F 31st North Carolina Troops. The battery and its support were ordered to take position at Ashby's Landing, which was about one mile south of Fort Bartow and two miles north of "Pugh's Landing." All of the infantry force not engaged in or attached to any of the batteries, and which consisted of 1,050 men, were ordered to take position within easy support of the batteries, and on the 6th the whole force moved down to a point called "Supple's Hill," which was about three-fourths of a mile from "Ashby's Landing" and to the north side of this point. Early on the morning of the 7th the enemy commenced moving up the Sound and passed the marshes about 12 o'clock M., and at fifteen minutes to 2 o'clock P. M. they opened a brisk fire on Fort Bartow The Confederate fleet under Commodore Lynch engaged the enemy at about 3 o'clock P. M. During the whole afternoon there was tremendous firing kept up by the enemy on Fort Bartow and our fleet. At about 4 P. M. the enemy sent a boat from one of their transports (all of which were lying abreast of Ashby's Landing but beyond the reach of the light guns stationed at that point), with twenty-five men. The boat immediately on leaving the transports made directly towards the island, and when within a mile and a quarter of the shore turned up the Sound; there being a small creek about a half-mile south of Fort Bartow its course was directed to that point. Immediately on discovering that the enemy was endeavoring to effect a landing I ordered twenty-five men under the command of Captain E. R. Liles to intercept them. This detachment and the boat above referred to arrived at the creek about the same time, and had it not

been for a man not belonging to my regiment I am well assured that the party would have been captured. The enemy finding that they were discovered made a hasty retreat; Captain Liles fired into them, killing four of their men. The boat, however, succeeded in getting back to the transports. At about 5 o'clock P. M. the enemy commenced shelling the island immediately in the vicinity of Ashby's Landing, at the same time barges were seen to drop rapidly astern of the transports filled with men. They were evidently making preparations to effect a landing with their whole force, and shortly afterwards the whole of the fleet of transports moved up the Sound and at 6 o'clock P. M. effected a landing at a point called "Haymond's Landing," which was three-quarters of a mile north of Ashby's Landing.

It being no longer necessary to keep a force either at Pugh's or Ashby's Landing, Captain Liles and Lieutenant Selden withdrew their commands and were ordered to fall back to the breastworks, which they did (although under a heavy shelling) in good order. Being in command of the whole force on this part of the island (Colonel H. M. Shaw being at Fort Bartow), on arriving at the breastworks I ordered the guns to be immediately put in position. The 24-pound howitzer was placed upon the right; the 6-pound gun in the centre, and the 18-pound field-gun on the left of the redoubt. Companies B and F were under the command of Captains Liles and Knight, and together with two companies from the 8th North Carolina Regiment were ordered to support the battery at the redoubt. The remaining seven companies of this regiment under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Daniel G. Fowle, and eight companies of the 8th under Lieutenant-Colonel Price were ordered to take position at Supple Hill as a reserve. In front and on the flanks of the redoubt there was an advance guard thrown out and pickets stationed upon all the avenues of approach. At about 7 o'clock P. M. there arrived from Nags Head six companies of "Wise Legion," under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Anderson. At 8 o'clock P. M. Colonel H. M.

Shaw arrived at the redoubt and took command of the battery and forces at that point. I returned to Supple Hill under orders to await the arrival of Lieutenant-Colonel Anderson, with whom I was to co-operate to prevent an attack on Fort Bartow I waited until 12 o'clock P. M.; Colonel Anderson failing from some cause to join me, I was ordered by Colonel Shaw to remain at Supple Hill until daylight. On the arrival of Colonel Shaw at the redoubt there was no change made in the disposition of the troops at that point. Early on the morning of the 8th the enemy appeared in front of the breastworks in force. Four regiments were deployed in front and four in rear of these and eight upon the flanks of the redoubt; at 7 o'clock they opened upon us a heavy fire of musketry and artillery, and we returned their fire with vigor. The two Companies B and F of this regiment fought with great coolness and determination, and there was not a single man who attempted, nor do I believe even desired, to shirk his duty. There were no other companies of this regiment brought into action; they were, as before stated, kept as a reserve, but they would have been perfectly useless had their services been required, for they were armed with nothing but double-barrel guns and country rifles, and for which they had no ammunition. The 8th Regiment was well armed, and from the two companies that were placed in Fort Huger I had to arm companies B and F of this regiment.

Great credit is due both to Captains Liles and Knight of this regiment for their coolness under fire and the desire they manifested to do their whole duty. As the day wore on the action increased in intensity, and there was scarcely a moment during the engagement that shot and shell did not fall thick around us. I am pleased to say, however, that the men never faltered "while there was a shot in the locker." The enemy made charge after charge against the works, but each effort to storm it proved ineffectual and they were repulsed with great slaughter. At 12 M. it was found that the enemy had by a circuitous route flanked the

redoubt and were rapidly approaching our rear. Our ammunition almost to the last round was gone and Colonel Shaw seeing our situation immediately ordered the guns to be spiked and the whole command to retire to the north end of the island, which was done in good order, and being disappointed in not finding transports to convey us to the mainland (which had been promised in the event of our being driven from the redoubt), the whole force, under the command of Col. H. M. Shaw, were compelled to surrender unconditionally to the United States forces under General Burnside. We remained on the island until the 11th of February, when all officers were conveyed to the steamer S. R. Spaulding, on which vessel we remained until the 21st, when we were carried to Elizabeth City and paroled. Here, under the authority of the Confederate States, Major Austin disbanded the regiment until exchanged. I neglected to mention in the proper place that Company A of this regiment was sent on the morning of the 6th of February to Fort Forrest. This work was situated on the Tyrrell side of the Sound immediately opposite the north end of Roanoke Island. Late on the evening of the 8th Fort Forrest was blown up and this company (with the exception of fifteen men sick on the Island) escaped. They returned to Lumberton, Robeson county, N. C., and from thence were ordered to Wilmington and there, together with others who were at home sick and who had succeeded in getting off the island, were ordered by General French to organize themselves into two companies, which they did, electing Captain C. Godwin as commander of Company A. I will also here state that Lieutenant William Pulley, of Company H, and the men under his command who were stationed at the battery of Midgett's Hammock, on the island, also escaped. Lieutenant Pulley, after reported himself at Wilmington and was elected Captain of the second company above referred to. The regiment remained on parole until the 21st of August, 1862, when they were exchanged and ordered to reorganize

at Camp Mangum, near Raleigh, N C. On the 17th of September, 1862, the regiment was reorganized. J. V Jordan was elected Colonel; Captain Liles, of Company B, Lieutenant-Colonel, and Jesse J. Yeates, Major. The regiment left Camp Mangum October 23, 1862, for Kinston, N. C.; arrived at that place October 24; established our encampment on the plantation of John Tull, Esq., one mile north of Kinston, and called it Camp Martin. Left Camp Martin November 4 in light marching order in company with the whole force in and about Kinston, under command of Colonel R. M. Shaw, of the 8th North Carolina Troops, for Greenville, it being reported that the enemy were advancing in that direction. Arrived at Greenville on the 5th, a distance of twenty-five miles. Marched twenty-two hours, finding no enemy there or in its vicinity. On the 6th received orders to return to Kinston. This march was accomplished under a pitiless storm of snow and rain; most of the men were without blankets and shoes and suffered terribly. On the evening of the 8th arrived at our old camp. On the morning of the 9th received orders to take up line of march for the vicinity of Newbern, N. C. On the night of the 9th bivouacked at Shady Grove Church, Jones county, N C.; on the night of the 10th opposite Trenton, Jones county, N C.; on the 11th we marched to Rocky Run, six miles from Newbern. Here we met a Yankee force of cavalry and infantry, supposed to be 1,000 strong. They were driven across the Run, destroying the bridge in their retreat. On the night of the 11th we returned and encamped on Darden's farm, two miles west of Rocky Run; returned to the Run on the morning of the 12th, and finding no enemy we received orders to move towards Kinston; arrived at that place on the evening of the 13th.

Some time in the latter part of November, 1862, we were assigned to General Clingman's Brigade and ordered to report to him at Wilmington, N. C. Left Camp Martin for Wilmington December 7, 1862, arrived there next day; left

Wilmington for the vicinity of Kinston December 15 at 3 o'clock A. M., arrived at Falling Creek, seven miles west of Kinston, at 4 o'clock P. M.; remained here until 9 o'clock that night, when we received orders to move towards White Hall, N C.; arrived within one mile of White Hall at 4 A. M. on the 16th. At 8 o'clock A. M. was ordered by Brigadier-General G. W Robertson to take position within one hundred yards of the bank of Neuse river, opposite White Hall on the main road leading from the bridge. We remained in this position under a most terrific fire of shot and shell until 3 o'clock P. M., when a portion of the regiment was ordered by Lieutenant-Colonel Liles (without authority) to move out of line of the enemy's fire. We lost at this place two killed and twenty-two wounded. At 4 o'clock P. M. I ordered two companies, I and F (without orders from General Robertson), to move to the river bank, which they did in good order.

I will here state that I had but two companies armed with rifles. It would have been a perfect waste of ammunition to have engaged the remaining part of my regiment, as they were armed entirely with the altered muskets, which were not of sufficient range to reach across the river.

The men and officers of this regiment deserve the highest praise for their great coolness under fire on this occasion. The two companies above referred to kept up a brisk fire upon the enemy until dark. At 7 P. M. I received orders from Brigadier-General Robertson to place the whole regiment on picket on the river bank opposite White Hall; at 4 o'clock A. M. on the morning of the 17th received orders to leave two hundred men on picket, and with the remaining portion of the regiment to move in rear of the artillery towards Best Station on the Atlantic and North Carolina Railroad. I left two hundred men under command of Lieutenant-Colonel E. R. Liles at the river bank opposite White Hall, and with the remaining portion of the regiment (in accordance with instructions) proceeded to Best Station.

On the morning of the 17th, at daylight, Lieutenant-Col-

onel Liles (the enemy having entirely disappeared from White Hall), sent a detachment across the river for the purpose of burying the dead and collecting the stores left behind. Lieutenant-Colonel Liles succeeded in getting eighty Enfield rifles, ninety oil-cloth blankets, and several overcoats, canteens and haversacks.

The regiment arrived at Best Station about 2 P M. on the 17th. Orders were received here to march to Spring Bank, eight miles from Goldsboro; arriving at that place on the morning of the 18th went on picket at Spring Bank, remaining on picket until the 19th, when we were relieved and returned to our old camp about one-fourth of a mile from Spring Bank. Here on the morning of the 20th Lieutenant-Colonel Liles with a detachment ordered to join the regiment, on the evening of the 20th received orders to proceed to Goldsboro. Arrived at that place at dusk and bivouacked one mile from town on Little river. On the evening of the 21st moved near the Wilmington and Weldon Railroad bridge, and here the regiment joined the brigade. The regiment left for Wilmington on Sunday, December 29, 1862, arriving there January 2, 1863, after a long and tedious march.

The companies comprising this regiment at its first organization were as follows, viz.:

Cardary Godwin, of Robeson county, Captain Co. A.
Edward R. Liles, of Anson county, Captain Co. B.
Andrew W Betts, of Wake county, Captain Co. C.
Langdon C. Manly, of Wake county, Captain Co. D.
Jesse Miller, of Orange county, Captain Co. E.
Charles W Knight, of Edgecombe county, Captain Co. F.
Julian Picot, of Hertford county, Captain Co. G.
Willis D. Jones, of Wake county, Captain Co. H.
John A. D. McKay, of Harnett county, Captain Co. I.
Joseph Whitty, of Craven county, Captain Co. K.

SKETCH OF THE THIRTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT

The 37th Regiment was organized at High Point, N. C., on the 20th of November, 1861. Prior to the battle of Newbern and before the Conscript Act was even talked of nearly six hundred members of this regiment re-enlisted for three years or the war, and shortly afterwards the regiment reorganized.

I do not deem it necessary to give a minute account of the part taken by this regiment in the many bloody battles in which so many of its gallant members have yielded up their lives in behalf of our common cause. To give a partial history of its action on the battlefield would be injustice to the gallant dead; to give a full history would involve so many events in which I have taken part myself that the reader might think I desired some little notoriety. I therefore content myself with the simple statement, so far as its conduct on the battlefield is concerned, that it was engaged at Newbern, Hanover Court House, Mechanicsville, Gaines' Mills, Frazier's Farm, Malvern Hill, Cedar Run, Manassas Junction, Manassas Plains, Ox Hill, Harper's Ferry, Sharpsburg, Shepherdstown, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg and Falling Waters, besides some skirmishes of minor importance. Those who desire to know how the regiment behaved on these bloody fields can ascertain what they desire to know by referring to the impartial official reports of Generals Branch and Lane and official lists of killed and wounded now on file in the office of the Adjutant-General of North Carolina.

As I do not desire to claim for my regiment more than it deserves, I desire to state that neither my regiment nor the other regiments of this brigade were actively engaged at Mechanicsville or Malvern Hill, although they were all subjected to a terrible fire of artillery and lost a good many valuable men. The capture of Harper's Ferry was achieved almost entirely by the artillery, and the infantry had com-

paratively little to do; now I consider the fight with Taylor's New Jersey Brigade at Manassas Junction and the fight at Falling Waters as not entitled to be considered anything more than severe skirmishes.

The regiment has lost one hundred and fifty men killed, seventy who have died of wounds, three hundred and two who have died of disease, and three hundred and thirty-two have been wounded and recovered. Total loss killed and wounded, five hundred and fifty-two; to which add three hundred and two who have died of disease, and we have a total of casualties amounting to eight hundred and fifty-four men. Fourteen commissioned officers of this regiment have been killed or mortally wounded, and ten others permanently disabled by wounds. This does not embrace the names of those officers who have been wounded but were not disabled by their wounds. There are but six officers in this regiment who have not been wounded, and a large number (both officers and men) have been wounded several times.

Notwithstanding the heavy loss of my regiment in battle I now have present four hundred and forty-two officers and men, and am able to give the enemy a good fight whenever it is necessary.

The companies composing this regiment at its first organization were as follows, viz.:

John Hartsog, of Ashe county, Captain Co. A.
Jonathan Horton, of Watauga county, Captain Co. B.
James M. Potts, of Mecklenburg county, Captain Co. C.
John B. Ashcraft, of Union county, Captain Co. D.
William Y Farthing, of Watauga county, Captain Co. E.
William M. Barbour, of Wilkes county, Captain Co. F.
John G. Bryan, of Alexander county, Captain Co. G.
William R. Rankin, of Gaston county, Captain Co. H.
John K. Harrison, of Mecklenburg county, Captain Co. I.
John Ross, of Alleghany county, Captain Co. K.

SKETCH OF THE THIRTY-EIGHTH REGIMENT.

This regiment was composed of the following companies, viz.:

A—"Spartan Band," Duplin county, A. G. Moseley, Captain. First Lieutenant, D. G. Morrisey; Second Lieutenant, Alsa I. Brown; Junior Second Lieutenant, D. M. Pearsall.

B—"Men of Yadkin," Yadkin county, C. L. Cook, Captain. First Lieutenant, R. F Armfield; Second Lieutenant, A. W Blackburn; Junior Second Lieutenant, L. F. Haynes.

C—"Sampson Farmers," Sampson county, I. Troublefield, Captain. First Lieutenant, R. F. Allen; Second Lieutenant, John T. Wilson.

D—"Sampson Plowboys," Sampson county, John Ashford, Captain. First Lieutenant R. Bell; Second Lieutenant, A. D. King; Junior Second Lieutenant, H. C. Darden.

E—"Richmond Boys," Richmond county, Oliver H. Dockery, Captain. First Lieutenant, S. M. Ingraham; Second Lieutenant, D. G. McRae; Junior Second Lieutenant, M. W Covington.

F—"Catawba Wildcats," Catawba county, Joshua B. Little, Captain. First Lieutenant, D. McD. Yount; Second Lieutenant, H. L. Roberts; Junior Second Lieutenant, F. D. Roseman.

F—"Rocky Face Rangers," Alexander county, G. W Sharpe, Captain. First Lieutenant, G. W Flowers; Second Lieutenant, O. H. Patterson; Junior Second Lieutenant, J W Stephenson.

H—"Uwharrie Boys," Randolph county, Noah Rush, Captain. First Lieutenant, L. D. Andrews; Second Lieutenant, J N. Kearns; Junior Second Lieutenant, N. H. Hopkins.

I—"Cleveland Marksmen," Cleveland county, O. P Garrison, Captain. First Lieutenant, G. Blanton; Second Lieutenant, D. Magness; Junior Second Lieutenant, O. Beam.

K—"Carolina Boys," Cumberland county, M. McR. Mc-

Laughlin, Captain. First Lieutenant, Angus Shaw; Second Lieutenant, A. M. Smith; Junior Second Lieutenant, D. A. Monroe.

The 38th Regiment was organized at Camp Mangum on the 17th of January, 1862 (Company K being absent), by electing

William J Hoke, of Lincoln county, Colonel.

Captain Oliver H. Dockery, of Richmond county, Lieutenant-Colonel.

Captain George W Sharpe, of Alexander county, Major.

The Colonel recommended for appointment—

Lieutenant Horace L. Robards, Quartermaster.

Benjamin H. Sumner, Lincoln county, Commissary.

Miles M. Cowles, Yadkin county, Adjutant.

Which appointments were approved; and he requested that Dr. Peter W Young be assigned as Surgeon of the regiment, with Dr. J. Stewart Devane as Assistant Surgeon, which request was granted.

D. M. McIntire, of Company A, Sergeant Major.

Marion Roseman, Catawba county, Quartermaster Sergeant.

William C. Webb, Company I, Commissary Sergeant.

John O. Walters, Company I, Color Sergeant.

J J. Johnson, Company H, S. B. Herring, Company C, P A. Clifton, Company C, J. H. Irving, Company G, and D. A. Black, Company K, Color Guard.

Rev Julian P Faison, Company A, Chaplain.

Lieutenant R. W Capell was elected Captain Company E, to succeed Captain Dockery.

Lieutenant J. E. Rheim was elected Captain Company G, to succeed Captain Sharpe.

Geo. M. Yoder was elected 2d Lieutenant Company F, to succeed Lieutenant Robards.

O. H. Patterson was elected 2d Lieutenant Company G, to succeed Lieutenant Rheim, promoted.

D. G. McRea was elected 2d Lieutenant Company E, to succeed Lieutenant Capell, promoted.

On the 8th February, 1862, the regiment was mustered into the Confederate service by Lieutenant -- , of General Gatlin's Staff, and on the 10th February left Camp Mangum, under orders to proceed to Washington, N. C.; at Goldsboro the orders were changed and ordered to Halifax, N. C.; from thence the regiment was ordered to Hamilton. On reaching Clarksville, 12th February, a dispatch reached me ordering me back to Halifax, thence to Weldon, where the regiment remained until 21st March, when we were ordered to Goldsboro, and on the 22d placed in the 3d Brigade, Army of North Carolina, General J. R. Anderson commanding. The brigade was composed of 1st South Carolina, Colonel Hamilton; 34th North Carolina, Colonel Leventhorpe; 38th North Carolina, Colonel Hoke; 2d Georgia Battalion, Captain Doyle; 3d Louisiana Battalion, Lieutenant-Colonel Bridford. April 8, 45th Georgia, Colonel Hardiman, and on the 10th, 49th Georgia, Colonel Lane, were added to the brigade.

By an act of Congress the twelve months regiments were ordered to reorganize. The 38th reorganized at Camp Mason, near Goldsboro. This order, as must necessarily be the case, created much feeling and confusion. The following is the final result of the reorganization, which commenced on the 18th and was finally concluded on the 24th April:

Colonel—Wm. J. Hoke, elected on the 24th April

Lieutenant-Colonel—R. F Armfield.

Major—L. D. Andrews.

A—A. G. Moseley, Captain; D. G. Morrisey, First Lieutenant; N Armstrong, Second Lieutenant; A. J Brown, Junior Second Lieutenant.

B—C. L. Cook, Captain; A. W Blackburn, First Lieutenant; L. F Haynes, Second Lieutenant; I. B. Hare, Junior Second Lieutenant.

C—J T. Wilson, Captain; R. F Allen, First Lieutenant; --- Hudson, Second Lieutenant; Edward Brewer, Junior Second Lieutenant.

D—John Ashford, Captain; R. R. Bell, First Lieutenant; H. C. Darden, Second Lieutenant; J. W Darden, Junior Second Lieutenant.

E—D. G. McRae, Captain; S. M. Ingraham, First Lieutenant; Alfred Dockery, Second Lieutenant; M. T. Covington, Junior Second Lieutenant.

F—D. McD. Yount, Captain; F D. Roseman, First Lieutenant; J. A. Yount, Second Lieutenant; Alonzo Deal, Junior Second Lieutenant.

G—G. W Flowers, Captain; O. H. Patterson, First Lieutenant; W A. Stephenson, Second Lieutenant; Abner Harrington, Junior Second Lieutenant.

H—W L. Thornburg, Captain; J. N. Kearns, First Lieutenant; Marley Crawford, Second Lieutenant; .... Murdoch, Junior Second Lieutenant.

I—O. P Gardner, Captain, resigned, and D. G. Magness was elected Captain; B. F Hunt, First Lieutenant; O. P Beam, Second Lieutenant; W C. Webb, Junior Second Lieutenant.

K—M. McR. McLaughlin, Captain; Angus Shaw, First Lieutenant; A. M. Smith, Second Lieutenant; D. A. Monroe, Junior Second Lieutenant.

Miles M. Cowles, Adjutant.

B. H. Sumner, Commissary.

Sergeant .. McInniss, Ordnance Sergeant.

On the 24th April the regiment left for Richmond, arriving on the 26th, thence on the 27th to Guinea Station near Fredericksburg. On the 29th April was transferred to General Maxcy Gregg's (2d) Brigade and ordered to Milford Station. At Milford the 38th was joined by 14th South Carolina, Colonel McGowan, General Gregg arriving 1st May. The 38th remained at Milford and guarded the bridges on the Mattaponi, Wildcat, North and South Anna Runs until the 9th May, when relieved by Colonel Tansil, 3d Virginia Artillery, and the 38th ordered to report to General Gregg at the Summit. Monday morning, May 12th, the regiment was ordered to near Fredericksburg, at

Hamilton crossing. That was the first time the regiment was in line expecting a fight.

The troops near Fredericksburg fell back towards Richmond on the evening of the 24th May, 1862.

The 38th remained in Gregg's Brigade until the 14th June, 1862, when it was placed in W D. Pender's Brigade, which was composed of the 38th North Carolina, Colonel W J. Hoke; 34th North Carolina, Colonel R. H. Riddick; 23d North Carolina, Colonel James Connor; 16th North Carolina, Colonel McElroy In the winter of 1862 the 13th North Carolina, Colonel A. M. Scales, was added to it. The 38th participated in all the fights that Pender's (afterwards Scales') Brigade were in, and the brigade was the 6th of the Light Division, General A. P Hill commanding.

On the 26th June, 1862, the division crossed the Chickahominy at Meadow Bridge (except Branch's, which crossed above at Deep Sink, or Brook Turnpike Bridge) and struck the enemy at Mechanicsville, the 38th being ordered against the battery at Ellison's Mill, just below The regiment numbered four hundred and twenty, a portion of the men being left on picket. This being a very strong position the regiment was repulsed after a loss of 152 men in killed and wounded. Among the number of the wounded was the Colonel of the regiment.

The 1st North Carolina, Colonel Stokes, and the 44th Georgia, Colonel Smith, of Ripley's Brigade, attacked an hour after and were repulsed with immense loss, Colonel Stokes and Major mortally, and Lieutenant-Colonel McDowell severely wounded; Colonel Smith killed. This point was turned on the morning of the 27th and the enemy retreated.

In this attack of the works at Mechanicsville Colonel Connor (22d) and Colonel McElroy (16th) were severely wounded. Through this day's fight all behaved gallantly. Particular attention was called to the conduct of the Adjutant, Miles M. Cowles, of Yadkin: his bearing was most noble. He received a wound in the thigh, from which he

died. His loss was a severe blow to the regiment. Lieutenant Covington, Company E, and Lieutenant Darden, Company D, were instantly killed. The color bearer, John O. Waters, behaved most gallantly ahead of the regiment and was severely wounded. He bore his colors through the fight, and in safety he gave them to another.

The report of the Colonel to General Pender speaks highly of the conduct of Captain B. H. Sumner, Acting Commissary Sergeant, Sergeant-Major D. M. McIntyre, John Young, an attache to the regiment, and Edward Goldman, a drill-master of the regiment. He belonged to Company A, 2d Georgia Battalion.

It would give me great gratification to give the names of the killed and wounded, but fear it would make my account too long.

The brigade was engaged in the fights at Gaines' Mill, Cold Harbor and Frazier's Farm.

At Malvern Hill the brigade was under fire but not engaged.

The brigade was engaged in the following battles: Cedar Run, 9th August; Manassas Junction, 27th August; Manassas, 30th. In the battle of Gaines' Mill Lieutenant-Colonel R. F. Armfield commanded the regiment. Cold Harbor, Frazier's Farm and Malvern Hill, Major L. D. Andrews commanded, the Lieutenant-Colonel being sick. Cedar Run, Manassas Junction and Manassas, the command devolved on Captain John Ashford, who was wounded on the 30th. The command now devolved on Captain M. McR. McLaughlin, who commanded at the battle of Ox Hill 3d September, Harper's Ferry, 14th, Sharpsburg, Shepherdstown, Fredericksburg.

On 27th December, 1862, Colonel Hoke rejoined his regiment, which, together with the brigade, encamped below Fredericksburg and picketed near Moss Creek Church.

I will give a copy of an order of General A. P Hill:

HEADQUARTERS LIGHT DIVISION,
CAMP BRANCH, Sept. 24, 1862.

Soldiers of the Light Division: You have done well, and I am well pleased with you. You have fought in every battle from Mechanicsville to Shepardstown, and no man can say that the Light Division was ever broken. You held the left at Manassas against overwhelming numbers, and saved the army You saved the day at Sharpsburg, and at Shepardstown you were selected to face a storm of round shot, shell and grape such as I never saw before. I am proud to say to you that your services are appreciated by our General, and that you have a reputation in this army which it should be the object of every officer and private to sustain.

Official: (Signed) A. P HILL, *Major General.*
(Signed) R. J. WINGATE, A. A. A. G.
R. H. BREWER, A. A. A. G.

The Light Division was composed of Thomas' Georgia Brigade, Gregg's (afterwards McGowan's) South Carolina Brigade, Archer's Tennessee and Alabama Brigade, Field's Virginia Brigade, Branch's (afterwards Lane's) North Carolina Brigade, composed of the 7th, 18th, 28th, 33d and 37th North Carolina Regiments, and Pender's (afterwards Scales') Brigade, composed of 13th, 16th, 22d, 34th and 38th Regiments North Carolina Troops.

Sergeant-Major was promoted to the Adjutancy July 9, for gallantry and efficiency.

Captain W R. Edwards appointed Quartermaster June 7, 1862.

The Brigade remained in Camp Gregg, below Fredericksburg, until 28th April, when it went into the second line near Fredericksburg and remained until the morning of 1st May, 1863, when Jackson's Corps moved upon Chancellorsville. The brigade was in the flank movement on the 2d

May, and formed the first line Sunday morning, 3d May, on the left of the plank road.

The losses in this engagement in the regiment were heavy—two officers, Captain McRae and Lieutenant Hare, killed; seven officers were wounded, among them Major McLaughlin; sixteen privates killed, eighty-one wounded, twelve missing.

In this battle the brigade skirmishers were commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Ashford, whose gallantry, and that of Lieutenants Brown and Robinson, of my regiment, met with the approbation of the Brigadier-General. General A. P Hill being wounded, the command of the division devolved on General W D. Pender, Colonel Hoke in command of the brigade. On the 5th General Pender was slightly wounded.

I here give a copy of Order 38:

General Order } HEADQUARTERS PENDER'S BRIGADE,
No. 38. } May 13, 1863.

Upon resuming command of the brigade, it affords me great pleasure to express to you my high appreciation of your conduct and services in the late battle of Chancellorsville. Troops could not have fought better or more gallantly; opposing successfully such fearful odds, strongly posted and offering stubborn resistance, as evidenced by your loss—greater that of any brigade in the army in proportion to the numbers engaged.

I may be exacting, but in this instance you may rest assured that I am perfectly satisfied. I am proud to say your services are known and appreciated by those higher in command than myself.

Let your conduct on the 3d instant be the noble guarantee of your future services, not only on the battle-field, but also in camp and on the march. Let us arrest the disgraceful desertion from our ranks, reflecting as it does, not only on the brigade and on our State, but also detracting from the well-earned laurels of every individual in the command,

making the trials and hardships of the service more severe on the true and brave.

(Signed) W D. PENDER,
Brigadier-General.

Desertions from North Carolina Troops were, in a great measure, caused by ill advice from home.

By an act of the Confederate Congress badges were to be given to enlisted men whom the company might designate as entitled to them for gallantry in each battle. The following are those voted in each company after the battle of Chancellorsville, in the 38th Regiment:

A—Private Jesse A. Nethercutt, Duplin county

B—Private Thomas Dinkins, Yadkin county

C—Private Benjamin Sutton, Sampson county.

D—First Sergeant David A. Thompson, Sampson county

E—Private William J Hutcheson (killed), Richmond county.

F—Private William S. Huffman, Catawba county

G—Private W. F. Matheson, Alexander county.

H—Corporal D. P Woodburn, Randolph county (killed at Gettysburg).

I—Private Thomas J. Ramsey, Cleveland county.

K—Private W H. McPhail, Cumberland county

Medals were also recommended to be given to Adjutant McIntire and Lieutenant A. J. Brown.

On the morning of the 6th of June, 1863, the brigade went into line below Fredericksburg in front of the Bernard house, the enemy being in the Port Royal road and in the valley behind the house—Colonel W J Hoke in command of the brigade, General Pender a short time previous having been made Major-General. Colonel Hoke was ordered to advance his skirmishers and feel if the enemy occupied the Port Royal road. Lieutenant Alsa J. Brown took command, assisted by Lieutenant Robinson (38th) and the other officers of the skirmish corps, about two hundred men. Instead of feeling he charged the enemy and drove

from the road the 6th Vermont, killing and wounding about thirty-five, and holding the road until the enemy recrossed the Rappahannock. Lieutenant Brown (afterwards Captain Company E) was as gallant a young officer as the service had.

Colonel A. M. Scales being the senior Colonel of the brigade, and a gallant officer, was promoted to the command of the brigade on the promotion of General Pender, and rejoined the brigade near Maryland, being absent from a wound received at Chancellorsville. General Pender taking his staff with him, Colonel W J. Hoke organized the Brigade Staff by the appointment of Captain James Riddick Acting Assistant Adjutant-General, and Captain John Young, Aid-de-Camp, which appointments were continued by General Scales.

On the 1st July, 1863, the brigade was placed in the second line in front of Gettysburg in following order from the left: 38th Colonel Hoke, on the left, his left resting on the Chambersburg Pike; 13th, Colonel Hayman; 34th, Colonel Lorance; 16th, Captain Cloud; 22d, Lieutenant-Colonel Jno. Ashford of the 38th, commanding. The first line being exhausted, the 6th (Scales') Brigade, with McGowan's (South Carolina) charged the town, carrying it, but, to the 6th, (Scales') at great sacrifice—the Brigade losing in wounded, General Scales, Adjutant General Riddick, Colonel Hoke (38th), Lieutenant-Colonel Ashford (38th), Captain Thornburg, acting Major (38th) slightly, Colonel Lorance slightly, Major Clarke (34th) killed, and, in fact, every field officer wounded except Lieutenant-Colonel Gordon, (34th) on whom the command devolved. The brigade, under the command of Colonel Lorance (34th) was in the fights of the 2d and 3d, and the loss was immense; loss 109 1st day July, in killed, wounded and captured, in the 38th regiment.

The brigade was through the retreat from Gettysburg, and was in all the events through which the army passed, and during the winter of 1863 and 1864 encamped near Orange Court House.

On the 7th February an advance was made on the brigade picket line at Barnett's Ford on the Rapidan. In the absence of General Scales, Colonel Hoke commanded. The brigade maintained its position, and about midday of the 7th the enemy retired. Casualties few—Lieutenant-Colonel Grier, 13th regiment, severely wounded.

The brigade took part in the stormy events of 1864 from 5th May to the close of the war. The Light Division engaged the enemy in the Wilderness 5th and 6th of May; again at Spotsylvania Court House and Noel's Station 23d of May; and again at Riddle's Shop 13th of June, 1864, and in all the battles of the Light Division to the close of the war, always sustaining its hard-earned reputation.

On the 18th of June, 1864, Colonel W J. Hoke, from wounds received, was disabled for field service, and appointed to the Post at Charlotte, North Carolina, which he surrendered on the 9th of May, 1865, to Major Olcott, U. S. Army Lieutenant-Colonel John Ashford was promoted to the command of the 38th—a position he well deserved for his gallant conduct. Major G. W Flowers was promoted to Lieutenant-Colonel, and Captain J. T. Wilson to be Major.

It would afford me great pleasure to speak of each of the gallant men of the command, but I must suffice to mention as noble specimens of gallantry Captain A. J. Brown of Duplin, and Captain John Robinson of Sampson county The wound received by the gallant Major McLaughlin at Chancellorsville deprived him of any further command.

SKETCH OF FIRST BATTALION HEAVY ARTILLERY.

The following is a correct history of the 1st Battalion Heavy Artillery up to January 31, 1864:

Under an ordinance passed by the Convention on the 5th of February, 1862, authorizing the organization of three

companies of heavy artillery, the Governor commissioned Alexander McRae, Charles D. Ellis and Robert G. Rankin, of New Hanover, to raise the companies provided for under the ordinance. The companies thus raised were mustered into the service of the State by Colonel John L. Cantwell, viz.:

Company A—Alexander McRae, Captain, April 9, 1862.

Company B—Charles D. Ellis, Captain, May 2, 1862.

Company C—Robert G. Rankin, Captain, May 5, 1862.

Under orders from the Adjutant-General's office these companies reported for duty to Brigadier-General S. G. French, commanding the District of Cape Fear, and were assigned by him to the following forts:

Company C to Fort St. Phillip at Old Brunswick on the Cape Fear river. The company remained at this point until the 17th day of May, 1862, when it was removed to Fort Fisher, a heavy work on Confederate Point, commanding the new inlet to the Cape Fear river; here it participated in several engagements with the blockading fleet of the enemy until February 18, 1864, when it was removed to Fort Pender at Smithville.

Company B was assigned to Fort Strong, near Wilmington, where it remained for twelve months, afterwards performing garrison duty at Wilmington, and was then sent to Fort Campbell at the mouth of the river.

Company A was assigned to the fortifications around Wilmington, where it remained until the 8th of September, 1863, when it was sent to Fort Holmes on Bald Head, Smith's Island, at the mouth of the river; on the 8th of February, 1864, it was removed to Fort Pender, Smithville.

On the 25th March, 1863, these three companies were organized into the 1st Battalion of North Carolina Heavy Artillery. Captain McRae was appointed Major; William Calder, Adjutant, and A. A. Hartsfield Assistant Quartermaster. Major McRae was assigned to duty in Wilmington until February 16, 1864, when he assumed command of

Fort Pender, where the three companies of the battalion were stationed.

On January 14, 1864, in accordance with Special Orders No. 6, Adjutant-General's office, a fourth company was organized from the other three and attached to the other three as Company D, with James L. McCormic, of Robeson, as Captain.

SKETCH OF THE SECOND N. C. BATTALION.

This battalion was organized near Richmond, Va., on the 15th of November, 1861, by Lieutenant-Colonel Wharton J. Green, under authority of the Secretary of War of the Confederate States. It was composed of the following companies:

Co. A—W J. Allen, of Madison county, Captain.
Co. B—Milton Smith, of Stokes county, Captain.
Co. C— .. Overby, of Mecklenburg county, Captain.
Co. D—Edward Smith, of Forsyth county, Captain.
Co. E— .. DuBois, of Georgia, Captain.
Co. F—H. L. Andrews, of Randolph county, Captain.
Co. G—W H. Wheeler, of Forsyth county, Captain.
Co. H—D. M. Cooper, of Surry county, Captain.

The Field and Staff Officers were as follows:

Wharton J Green, of Warren county, Lieutenant-Colonel.

Marcus Erwin, of Buncombe county, Major.

.. .. McNutt, of Missouri, Adjutant.

A. H. Shuford, of Georgia, Assistant Quartermaster.

Frank Patterson, of Warren county, Surgeon.

Samuel Young, of Granville county, Assistant Surgeon.

H. E. Brooks, of Georgia, Chaplain.

On the 12th of December, 1861, the battalion was ordered to Wilmington, N. C., near which place it remained until

the 1st of February, 1862, when it was ordered to Roanoke Island. The island, then under command of Brigadier-General Wise, was at that time seriously threatened by a large and powerful land and naval force, and was attacked a few days afterwards. The battalion, owing to delays, did not reach the island in time to participate in the general engagement, but landed on the morning of the 8th of February, 1862. Immediately on landing it was carried into action, but in a few moments the island was surrendered by the officer in command, and nearly the whole force captured. In this engagement the battalion lost five men killed and seven wounded. On the 21st of February, 1862, the prisoners were paroled at Elizabeth City, and were exchanged on the 18th of August, 1862. Soon after their exchange the officers and men were ordered to rendezvous at Drewry's Bluff, near Richmond, Va. Here on the 25th of September, 1862, the battalion being composed of twelve months volunteers was ordered to be reorganized in accordance with the act of Congress. In its reorganization many changes took place, as will readily be seen from the following roster of officers:

Captain Chas. E. Shober of the 45th Regiment appointed Lieutenant-Colonel, *vice* Wheeler declined.

Captain H. L. Andrews of Co. F appointed Major.

A. W Green, of Warren, appointed Adjutant, *vice* McNutt resigned.

Captain D. M. Cooper of Co. H appointed Assistant Quartermaster, *vice* A. H. Shuford resigned.

Dr. C. F. Robinson, of Georgia, appointed Assistant Surgeon, *vice* Samuel Young resigned.

Co. A—Milton Smith Captain.

Co. B—L. J Norman Captain, *vice* D. M. Cooper appointed Assistant Quartermaster.

Co. C—Henry Wood Captain, *vice* Overby resigned.

Co. D—Ed. Smith Captain.

Co. E—J. J. Tucker Captain, *vice* DuBois resigned.

Co. F—J. M. Hancock Captain, *vice* H. L. Andrews promoted.

Co. G—W H. Wheeler Captain.

Co. H—Van Brown Captain, *vice* Allen resigned.

Soon after the reorganization Company C was transferred to a Virginia command. The battalion was then attached to Brigadier-General Daniel's Brigade, in which it has remained ever since, and in January, 1863, followed that portion of the brigade which had been ordered about a month previous to Goldsboro. It remained in camp near Goldsboro until early in February, 1863, when the brigade was ordered to Kinston, N C. Here it remained until May, 1863, in the meantime, however, participating in the movements against Newbern and Washington under General D. H. Hill.

In May the brigade joined the Army of Northern Virginia, and was assigned to Rode's Division, Ewell's Corps. Early in June this corps commenced its memorable march to Pennsylvania. At Brandy Station, near Culpeper Court House, our division was ordered out to support the cavalry, which was being driven in by the enemy, but they retired on the approach of the infantry The battalion was with the division during the long march to Carlisle Barracks, Pa. At Hagerstown, Md., Colonel Shober having resigned, Major Andrews became Lieutenant-Colonel and Captain John M. Hancock, of Company F, was appointed Major. From Carlisle Barracks the corps marched to Gettysburg, arriving near that place on the memorable 1st of July, 1863. About midday of the 1st a line of battle was formed and our brigade advanced immediately into action. Shot, shell and bullets flew thickly around, killing and wounding men at every step of their advance, but steadily the brigade moved forward with unwavering front until within close rifle-range of the enemy Here the line was halted and the 45th Regiment and the 2d Battalion ordered to charge the enemy which was formed in three lines just in our front.

Colonel Andrews most gallantly led his command, though he had been a short time previously wounded by a shell.

In this charge, after breaking two lines of the enemy, the battalion found itself on the verge of a deep railroad cut which was not before seen. Thus checked (though some of the men had scrambled into this cut and were proceeding up the opposite side), Colonel Andrews received orders to fall back. On doing this the enemy poured a most deadly fire into the ranks of the battalion.

At this time fell the gallant Andrews killed, and our gallant Major Hancock wounded. Out of two hundred and forty men, exclusive of officers, nearly three-fourths had fallen; nearly all the officers were killed or wounded. Never did troops make a more gallant charge. The remnant of this noble band—a mere handful—were reformed on the original line by Adjutant Green, who had borne himself with the greatest gallantry throughout the charge, and by orders from General Daniel, who complimented the behaviour of the battalion, were formed on the left of the 45th Regiment.

This charge was made directly under the eye of General Daniel, who complimented the behavior of the battalion in the highest terms. Soon after this charge the enemy commenced to give way, and the brigade moved forward capturing prisoners. It was halted near the town for the night. Under Captain Van Brown, of Company H, the battalion participated in the actions on the two succeeding days. On the 5th of July the army commenced its retreat. On the 6th Daniel's Brigade formed the rear guard of the army, and near Fairfield were in line of battle to meet the advance of the enemy The battalion was here deployed as sharp. shooters, and lost two men captured. At Hagerstown, Md., the army awaited Meade's advance, but he declining to attack recrossed the Potomac and moved slowly back to Orange Court House, Va. At Front Royal, Rodes' Division was sent to the support of Wright's Brigade, which was holding the enemy in check until our army had recrossed the Blue

Ridge. Here it lay in line of battle until night, and then moved by way of Luray to Orange Court House. Soon after its arrival at Orange Court House Major James J. Iredell, of the 53d Regiment, was ordered to the command of the battalion, Major Hancock having been wounded and captured in Pennsylvania. Here it remained nearly a month drilling and recuperating from the disasters of the recent campaign; its strength very slowly recruited. In September (about the 10th) it was ordered to Morton's Ford, the enemy having advanced into Culpeper county; here it did picket duty for nearly a month, when it took part in the movement towards Manassas, which caused Meade's hasty retreat towards Washington City Though formed in line of battle once it was not engaged in battle.

After assisting to destroy the railroad from Bristoe Station to the Rappahannock river, the battalion crossed the river and went into camp near Kelly's Ford. Here it remained quietly until the 6th of November, when the enemy suddenly advanced and effected a crossing at Kelly's Ford. The division formed in line of battle but only a small portion became engaged. The battalion was ordered by General Daniel to the right near Mountain Run to support a battery, but was cut off by the enemy and had to make a most tedious and circuitous march to rejoin the brigade. Major Boggan, of the 43d Regiment, commanded the battalion on this occasion, Major Iredell being absent on leave during the whole of November. The next night the army crossed the Rapidan and Daniel's Brigade was again sent to Morton's Ford. About the last of November, 1863, the enemy crossed the Rapidan and our army formed along Mine Run awaiting an attack; the enemy would not attack but hastily retreated back into Culpeper. The battalion while lying in reserve had two men wounded from the bursting of a shell in the ranks; one sharpshooter of the battalion was killed; while lying in reserve the battalion was subjected to a considerable shelling, but sustained only the loss above mentioned. After an ineffectual pursuit of

the enemy the brigade returned to Morton's Ford, where Major Iredell was again ordered to the command.

Early in January, 1864, the brigade moved back from the river into winter-quarters; since then it has gone at short intervals on picket at Morton's and Raccoon Fords on the Rapidan. The battalion has recruited quite rapidly and is now quite as strong as when it went into the battle of Gettysburg. Companies D and E are from Georgia; they are composed of a gallant set of men, and they acted their part in the bloody drama at Gettysburg with unflinching courage; they have made application for transfer to Georgia commands, and orders are daily expected severing their connection with this command. Both officers and men acted nobly in the battle of Gettysburg and deserve the high encomiums bestowed upon them by their Brigadier-General.

The following tribute to the late Colonel Andrews is from the pen of one who knew him intimately and who was by his side in the gallant charge in which he fell:

"Our late esteemed commander, Lieutenant-Colonel H. L. Andrews, who so gallantly led the battalion in the awful charge on the memorable 1st of July, 1863, although previously wounded by a fragment of shell in the hip, refused to quit his post and seek medical aid when urged by his Adjutant, to whom his disabled condition was apparent, but urged his men right onward to victory or death, himself always in the van, where he fell, willingly yielding his manly spirit and life's blood upon the altar of freedom in defence of his suffering and mourning country. His glorious conduct was the inspiration of his command to emulate his example in the performance of deeds of daring. Although the first engagement of note in which he had ever participated, he did not fail to win the admiration and confidence of his Commanding General who scrutinized his brave and unselfish conduct. North Carolina has lost one of her brightest gems and most deserving supporters, and the Confederacy one of its most faithful and efficient officers. His sun has set to rise no more, but a halo of glory surrounds him still."

APPENDIX A.

FLAG OF THE "NORTH CAROLINA GRAYS."

Upon the organization of the "North Carolina Grays," June 1, 1861, and before leaving for the seat of war, the ladies of Cedar Fork, who had been so very instrumental in fitting out the company for soldier life, decided that the gallant boys must carry their colors with them. In order to accomplish that purpose a Ladies' Society was organized with

Mrs. Lou. F York, *Chairman.*

Miss Lizzie Weatherspoon, *Secretary.*

Miss Fannie Lyon, *Treasurer.*

In a few days the money was in hand, received from the following contributors: Mrs. Lou. F. York, Mrs. Virginia Barbee, Mrs. Martha H. Hopson, Miss Fannie Lyon, Miss Lizzie Weatherspoon, Miss Rebecca Weatherspoon, Miss M. E. Weatherspoon, Mrs. Mollie Page Williams, Miss Margaret Scott, Miss Eliza Green, Miss Winnie Stone, Mrs. Sarah Stone, Miss Lou. Christian, Mrs. Sue Carlton and Mrs. Emma Scott. The material secured, the ladies soon had the flag, of beautiful blue silk with white square in upper corner, upon which was painted (by Miss Sophia Partridge, of Raleigh) on one side the coat of arms of the State and on the other the name of the company and date of organization. The day soon came when orders were received for the company to leave their homes and friends. The line was formed and the boys moved off in martial style with the flag floating proudly over them. It was held sacred, every man being willing to lay down his life to protect *his* flag from desecrating hands.

During the fall of 1862, while in camp on the Potomac river, the company was sent on an expedition against a force of Federal troops, and while on this duty the house wherein was stored the company's baggage, etc., was captured by

the 73d Ohio Regiment under command of Major T W Higgins, and thus the flag fell into the hands of the enemy. Major Higgins sent the flag to his home in Ohio where it was preserved as a trophy of war.

At the close of the struggle the remnant of the company returned to their homes; the loss of *their* flag resting heavily upon their hearts, it was resolved to try and trace it up and recover it if possible. This work was assigned to Major Richard Watt York, who after considerable correspondence located it in the possession of Major Higgins. A great deal of correspondence ensued, its identity proven, and Major Higgins decided to return the flag to those of the company who had survived the bloody struggle, and it was forwarded to Major York for that purpose.

Upon its receipt the survivors were called together to arrange for a public meeting, when it was decided to have a last reunion of the "North Carolina Grays," Co. I, 6th Regiment North Carolina Troops on October 7, 1892, at Cedar Fork, Durham county, with appropriate ceremonies, and then turn the flag over to the State for preservation. A letter was addressed to His Excellency Thomas M. Holt, Governor, inviting him to be present and receive it on behalf of the State, to which he replied, viz.:

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
STATE OF NORTH CAROLINA,
September 29, 1892.

R. W YORK, *Secretary*, Cedar Fork, N. C.

DEAR SIR: Yours of the 28th instant, requesting that I should receive the flag of the "North Carolina Grays," Company I, 6th North Carolina Regiment, which was borne so gallantly through four years of war in the service of this commonwealth, when re-presented by Colonel Higgins of the 73d Ohio Regiment, on October 7, has been received.

It will give me much pleasure on behalf of the State to receive from the survivors of your honored company this flag, and I will deposit it where it will be most carefully

preserved as a monument to the memory of those who so courageously followed it through the many battles of the late war. It would give me much pleasure to receive this flag in person, but as I have to make a speech on that day at Lexington, North Carolina, I have appointed Colonel Eugene Harrell, Quartermaster General, to receive the flag for me.

With sentiments of highest esteem,

I am, very truly yours,

THOS. M. HOLT,

Governor and Commander-in-Chief

The day set for the reunion was beautiful, not a cloud to disturb the pleasures of the meeting; several hundred persons gathered on the same ground where the company was organized and received their first lessons in the manual of arms. Major Higgins being unable from the press of business to attend the reunion, had requested Mrs. Fannie L. Lowe to represent him and present the flag to the survivors. At the sound of the bugle the crowd gathered around the stand where seats had been provided in the large grove. After music by the Durham band, Mrs. Lowe was introduced and read the following paper, giving a history of the company and flag:

Mr. President and Survivors of the North Carolina Grays.

Thirty-one years ago, in behalf of the ladies of Cedar Fork, I presented to the "North Carolina Grays," then a company in Colonel Fisher's 6th North Carolina Regiment, this flag. It was on the eve of war; a war that raged fiercely for four long years. In that terrible struggle your company did its duty; we were proud of you then, as over one hundred strong we gave you this beautiful banner, and with our prayers for your success on the field of battle. We are prouder of you to-day, though only a remnant, but veterans of many hard-fought fields, where immortal glory was won for North Carolina Soldiers. The fame of the soldiers from the Old North State for gallantry in the field,

patience on the weary march, and suffering in hospital is world-wide, and no company contributed more to achieve that fame than that company to whom this banner, consecrated by woman's love and tears and prayers, was presented on June 1, 1861.

The incendiary's touch has burned the old academy where, as students, from the upper story the girls watched the boys taking their first lessons in military matters. Major York, then the principal of the academy, was the drill-master. How little did we think that those boys almost in an instant would be transformed into soldiers, and the little cadet corps expand into a regular company. Nearly every one of the boys in Cedar Fork Academy went off in the company and proved good soldiers.

The quiet of the school-room was disturbed by the news of the firing on Fort Sumter; every train that passed gave fuller and further particulars of the opening of the first great contest of the war. The academy suspended its literary exercises, and in a day or two a large company had gone from the little cadet corps; the academy was used as barracks; the drilling went on with great earnestness and vigor to prepare themselves all the better for the conflicts of war.

The ladies entered into this struggle with as full a determination to do a woman's duty in the war as the men. A Ladies' Aid Society was formed, to which nearly every lady in the community belonged; its officers were Mrs. Lou. F. York, President; Miss Lizzie Weatherspoon, Secretary, and Miss Fannie Lyon, Treasurer, all of whom are dead except myself (now Mrs. Lowe), and nearly all the members, too, have "crossed over the river to rest under the shade of the trees." The company had to be equipped, the uniforms for nearly one hundred and twenty men to be made; the tents that were to shelter them, the haversacks that were to hold their rations. All this was done by our society of ladies, and more, such as military blouses and covering the canteens for the men; this was all done by the ladies lovingly and

cheerfully with their own fingers, for there was not a sewing-machine at that time in all this country; all this heavy stitching of military suits, tents and canteens was done with our fingers. Besides this, we prepared an abundance of lint and bandages for the wounded, which doubtless was of great service to the wounded on the many fields of battle where your gallantry helped to fill the measure of North Carolina's military fame. In the fall of 1861 we made nearly all the overcoats for the company, and throughout the war we tried to do our duty and our whole duty as women at home; while the boys were doing their duty on the tented field, the ladies of our Society tried to be as brave in their duty at home as the soldiers in the war.

By the 1st of June, 1861, the company had drilled enough to be ready for the regimental camp of instruction, and by the vigorous use of our fingers we had them equipped for the field. It then came into our hearts that we would present the company with a beautiful banner; quickly the forty dollars was raised. Miss Partridge, of Raleigh, was selected to make it, and it is all her handiwork. With hearts full of devotion to the cause and sincere affection for the soldiers, this banner was presented on the 1st of June, 1861, by myself in behalf of the ladies of Cedar Fork. In a day or two the company with that banner left. Through the vicissitudes of war, after an absence of thirty-one years, it comes back to-day to the old home of the company; it floats in North Carolina breezes to-day; here are still the old drill and parade grounds; these colors were captured in war, but *not in battle*. After the battle of Gettysburg the Federal troops occupied Manassas and Bristoe. Down on the Potomac, in the same country where the company spent the winter of 1861–'62, Ketcheloe's Battalion of Partisan Rangers had their home; they were were about 150 strong and were a terror to the Federal picket-posts in their foraging expeditions. In the fall of 1863 a strong force of Federal infantry, cavalry and artillery were sent against them under the command of Major T. W Higgins, of the 73d Ohio Regi-

ment. Unfortunately, the house in which the officers' trunks were stored had become the headquarters and rendezvous of Ketcheloe's Battalion; there it was captured. Captain York's trunk, in which the flag was, shared the fate of everything captured in war; thus the flag passed into the possession of Major Higgins, the commander of the expedition against Ketcheloe on the Potomac. Major Higgins was brave and gallant on the other side; he was as honest as you; he gallantly fought to prevent the dismemberment of this grandest Union of States; he as fully recognizes your gallantry and your devotion to a cause you love.

"But the war is over with me," said Major Higgins. "I shall return the flag to the surviving veterans of the North Carolina Grays." I am commissioned by him to present the beautiful banner made sacred in war, made sacred by the memory of the dead soldiers who once marshaled under its folds, made sacred by the high aspirations and the blasted hopes of the dead cold hands that once bore it.

What a change in a third of a century since I first presented this banner to you. Then the company numbered 120 men, all in young, vigorous manhood, the flower of the land; to-day only thirty or forty veterans of many well-fought fields greet that "Bonnie blue flag with a single star." Nearly all the ladies who commissioned me to present this banner to you thirty-one years ago, are now sleeping in their graves.

Survivors of the North Carolina Grays, veterans of Company I, 6th North Carolina Regiment, in behalf of Major Higgins I present you to-day with your flag, captured in war, but not in battle. Ye veterans of the Old North State, whose gallantry has helped to emblazon Carolina with glory, receive your colors again in your old home; they come from those who were once your enemy, now your friend. Mine is only the poor, frail, but proud and willing hand that bears these colors from the soldiers of the North to the soldiers of the South, all citizens again of one common country

My sad but pleasant duty is done in giving you this banner.

At the conclusion of Mrs. Lowe's address the flag was received by Lieutenant D. C. Gunter, on behalf of the company

Fellow Comrades and Friends.

It is only with feelings of sadness and sorrow that I today receive from your hands, on behalf of Major Wiggins, the colors of our company captured in war, but not in battle. These colors come for the first time to float over the old home of the company—their old parade and drill-ground. The flag was presented June 1, 1861, at Morrisville, where the company was encamped for a few days before going to Burlington, the rendezvous of the regiment and camp of instruction. The flag has travelled to Burlington, thence to Raleigh, where it floated at the Governor's Mansion while the company stood guard over the dead body of Governor Ellis for a day and a night; thence to Virginia, down the Shenandoah Valley, around Manassas' fields, and on the hills of the Potomac below Mt. Vernon. Here the officers' baggage, trunks, and everything except necessary baggage, had to be left (March, 1862) when the evacuation of the line of Manassas and the Potomac took place preliminary to the concentration of the army at Yorktown; its evacuation; the Peninsula campaign, with the battles of Williamsburg, Elthan's Landing and Seven Pines, followed in quick succession by the Seven Days below Richmond, in which the company participated—the 6th Regiment specially distinguishing itself in the memorable charge at Gaines' Farm, and equally so for its stubborn, faithful duty at Malvern Hill under the combined fire of artillery from both the land and water-batteries. Thence over the plains and hills of Manassas, over the very ground where Fisher, Bee and Bartow fell, and where this flag once floated in drill, for it floated in company drill for several weeks over that portion of the field where Jackson's Brigade won its

name of "Stonewall;" where Imboden's six brass 6-pounders stood alone and unsupported, and over the wreck of Rickett's and Griffin's batteries, silenced by the fire of Company C (from Durham) and Company I (from Cedar Fork) and Company F (from Mebane). Over these historic places these colors waved in drill in 1861. Thence throughout the Maryland campaign and sharing in the battles of Boonsboro and Sharpsburg; then Fredericksburg, the series of fights known as Chancellorsville, the campaign to Gettysburg, where on the night of July 2 the 6th North Carolina Regiment and the 9th Louisiana Regiment entered and held the Cemetery until forced to abandon it for want of support.

The company then, in the winter of 1863–'64, with the 6th Regiment, participated in Pickett's campaign against Newbern, where the regiment took part in the battle of Batchelor's Creek, and also Hoke's campaign against Plymouth, where we were part of the storming column that captured Fort Wessel. Returning to Virginia, we rejoined General Lee's army and participated in all the engagements down to June 18, 1864, when we were detached to look after Hunter in the Valley. Driving him from Lynchburg we followed him to the environs of Washington.

We were with Early in almost innumerable skirmishes and the heavy battles of Winchester, Fisher's Hill and Cedar Creek. After the Valley campaign we rejoined General Lee at Petersburg, where we shared all the labors and ceaseless drudgery of the long bombardment, besides participating actively in the battle of Hatcher's Run and the storming of Hare's Hill. Then on the long and dolefu retreat, where we were almost all the time engaged in fighting until the fatal day of April 9 at Appomattox, where we had about forty men and stacked twenty-seven muskets in the final surrender.

A little over thirty years ago these colors were presented to us at Morrisville in behalf of the ladies of Cedar Fork you performed that duty. Of the 120 men then belonging to the company not more than thirty survived; of the

nearly 250 men who from first to last belonged to the company not more than forty remain. On the night of the 7th of November, 1863, nearly all the company was captured and had to be recruited anew

Death on the battle-field and in the hospital sadly thinned our ranks; long imprisonment in a cheerless climate sapped the vigor of many Wasted with disease, impaired in health from wounds and exposure, death has been busy among our comrades since the war.

We recall to-day the patriotic devotion of the ladies of Cedar Fork and vicinity. This flag is but a reminder of their generosity and liberality With their own fingers, for there were no sewing-machines then, they made up the uniforms of the company and all their tents. Throughout the whole war these noble ladies, unexcelled by any on the earth, contributed in every way to the soldiers' comfort and success of the cause. In any history of the war, in any eulogy of the Southern soldiers and people, the patriotic devotion and self-sacrificing labors of the ladies should not be forgotten.

In the hearts of the soldiers their names will ever be fresh and green. But few of the ladies who aided the company so much, and who presented us with that banner thirty-one years ago, are now living. I have said that the flag floats here to-day at the old home of the company for the first time. The old parade ground is here still, and the old drill ground is here. A few surviving veterans are here. But the old church is gone. The old academy that served as barracks for the two companies has been burned down by incendiaries. It was that academy where you and I were students then that caused this company to be the first to be tendered to and accepted by Governor Ellis. A cadet corps had been organized in the academy by Major York, who was the principal of the academy, with about forty boys. When the bombardment of Fort Sumpter took place the school stopped of itself. The young men of the country flocked in and joined the company, which was tendered to and

accepted by Governor Ellis on the 17th of April, 1861. From the 17th of April, 1861, to the final surrender at Appomattox, April 9, 1865, the company was in continuous military duty for four years, lacking just one week, as General Lee's farewell orders were delivered on the 10th to the troops, and we took our sad departure from that ill-fated field to our homes. Thirty-one years ago, when we received this flag from your hands on behalf of the ladies of Cedar Fork, we were enlisted for the war. Some forty students in the academy and other young men from the surrounding country made it up. We sent back from Burlington, the regimental camp of instruction, some twenty or twenty-five men to organize the second company, which was Company G, 7th Regiment, so justly distinguished and celebrated in the annals of war. We received the flag at Morrisville, knowing that we were entering a death struggle in the war.

The company took these colors for the war. We promised the ladies of Cedar Fork to do our duty by that banner. Let the record of the company from Cedar Fork to Appomattox Court House, Va., be our answer to that pledge.

The few surviving comrades here to-day receive the colors again.

For four years that beautiful banner waved in war. For over a quarter of a century it has been in the possession of the victors. Captured in war, but not in battle, we receive it to-day in peace. "The war is over with me," said Major Higgins, in returning the flag. So the war is over with us. We reciprocate the kind feelings of Major Higgins, and shake hands in peace after the battle is over. We admire the patriotism, the soldierly generosity that prompted Major Higgins in its return.

We shall have no more reunions. We turn the flag over to the Governor of North Carolina to be preserved by the State in whose service it was received. We receive it for the last time in peace. On this day, receiving these colors again, no war-cloud hovers over us; no soldiers parade now;

no women with eyes dimmed with tears stitch uniforms and tents, and as they stitch pray from the bottom of their hearts for *victory* to perch on that banner, given by beautiful women to brave men.

May peace, blessed white-winged peace, always prevail. May this banner in the halls of the State teach those who gaze upon it a lesson of the patriotism and devotion of North Carolina women that equals anything in Greece or Rome, in ancient or modern times.

I receive the flag in behalf of the survivors of the North Carolina Grays, Company I, 6th North Carolina Regiment. We recall the memory of the ladies who are dead that were so true to the company Around the colors cluster the memories of the gallant dead, who fell in field and hospital from Cedar Fork to Appomattox.

Major R. W York, the first captain of the company, was introduced, and delivered the following historical address of Company I and the 6th Regiment:

Mr. President, Comrades, Ladies and Gentlemen.

After the Presidential election of 1860, the South was all at once compelled to face a new state of affairs. With South Carolina leading off in secession from the Union, six other States rapidly followed. North Carolina did not cut loose from her moorings from the Union, but resolutely and patriotically determined not to leave that government which she had helped to establish. While there was much division over the question as to whether a convention should be called, yet North Carolina voted down the proposition. Many strong Union men regretted that they had voted against the call, and the great and good Badger regretted that even after 12 o'clock on the day of election he had not from the steps of the court-house in Raleigh called upon his friends to vote for the call. The States South of us organized the Confederacy, while Virginia led the way of pacification by calling the Peace Congress, to which North Carolina sent delegates, and also an embassy to the Confed-

erate Congress to bring about a reconciliation and thus preserve the Union of the States. In this section of the country (Wake, Orange and Chatham, that formed Company I, 6th North Carolina Regiment) the predominant sentiment was for the Union; there were none in favor of the dismemberment of the Union for causes then existing. The people, with great unanimity, were intensely, patriotically and passionately attached to the Union. After the failure of the Peace Congress and the embassy to the Confederate Congress, a change came over the people; they became more serious, and recognized that the Union was dismembered; that the Confederacy was established. All party lines had vanished, and a strong and wise conservatism prevailed.

In the first Convention this section of country voted for the Union ticket of George E. Badger, W W Holden and Quenten Busbee; Orange voted for William A. Graham and John Berry—these two counties making a ticket out of the old parties; while Chatham voted for a straight Whig ticket—John Manning, James H. Headen and L. J Merritt, who fell at Malvern Hill. While this spirit of conservatism and aversion to secession existed, there was a universal sentiment among the people that if matters came to a rupture and civil war ensued, that North Carolina would make common cause with the other States of the South.

Thus matters stood until that cannon-shot went booming over the waters of Charleston harbor at 4 o'clock on the morning of April 12, 1861—that shot inaugurated the severest war of modern times. As the trains passed this place printed slips, giving accounts of the progress of the bombardment, were thrown off and everybody was kept informed of that struggle and Anderson's surrender. There was no excitement, the people calmly recognized the fact which they had been struggling to prevent, that civil war existed between the North and the South. They very quietly but firmly went to work to fight it out; there were no speeches made, no meetings held, but the movement was

solid and firm. The boys in the academy had been organized into a little cadet corps, and had been drilling an hour each day for a few weeks. Immediately after the shot against Sumter the young men from the surrounding country came in, and with this nucleus a company grew so rapidly that on the 17th of April it was tendered to Governor Ellis and accepted by him, and the academy was used as barracks until the 1st of June. Hardly were we gone before the second Cedar Fork company took the building and did their drilling on the same ground. This second company became Company G of the 7th Regiment, with Hiram Weatherspoon as its Captain.

The shot fired at Sumter severed the connection of North Carolina with the Union, and in the twinkling of an eye the State was out of the Union, and became as rapidly as possible one vast collection of camps. Yet the conservatism of the people did not forsake them, and to the Convention of May 20, 1861, this section of country voted (in Wake) for George E. Badger, Kemp P Battle and W W Holden; in Orange, for William A. Graham and John Berry, and in Chatham for John Manning, James H. Headen and L. J. Merritt. These were the same delegates that were elected before, except that Mr. Battle had been substituted for Mr. Busbee.

From the middle of April to June 4 the company was subsisted and equipped for the field by volunteer contributions, which came in spontaneously and liberally of the free will and accord of the people. We never drew a cent or a cents worth of anything from the State; being fully equipped when we joined the regiment in the shape of clothing and tents. There are some names that ought to be recalled to-day: Judge Badger contributed $200, W W Holden $200, while William George, Cannady Lowe, Hiram Weatherspoon, Robert T. Weatherspoon, Williamson Page and Marmaduke Williams gave in cash and supplies over $200 each.

After drilling about a month at Company Shops, the regi-

mental camp of instruction, under Major Charles E. Lightfoot, we left for Virginia on the 14th of July. At Raleigh we participated in the funeral obsequies of Governor Ellis, and the company was the guard of honor over his remains at the Executive Mansion. At Richmond President Davis addressed the regiment standing on the steps of the Washington monument, in which he used the expression, "that North Carolina was generally the last to engage in a quarrel and the last ever to quit it when once engaged."

We arrived at Winchester July 17 and were placed in line of battle at once, as General Johnston was expecting an attack by Patterson. Reaching there by a forced march, and having no wagons, we had no cooking utensils. Colonel Fisher took the negroes back to town and had our supper prepared and brought to us about 10 o'clock at night. There amid the shocks of new-mown wheat we ate our first meal in line of battle. Colonel Fisher got our breakfast the same way next morning. Two traits were predominant with him—gallantry and devotion to his men. He never had command of the regiment until we started for Virginia and had never even drilled it.

On the night of the 19th we took up our line of march for Manassas, where we arrived Sunday morning and marched at once to the battlefield to the music of the roaring battle; we halted a short time at Portici or Lewis house, when we moved by the flank to the extreme left. We had no guide or staff officer, as it was doubtless expected we would form on the line of battle which was then being established on Jackson's Brigade, but Jackson was far to our right and out of sight. We went in at the time of the lull in the battle of a half hour or more. We soon saw the 7th and 8th South Carolina Regiments under Cash and Kershaw to our left, but no line of battle to our right. Still pushing forward by the right flank we passed to our right the remnants of Liddell's two companies of the 11th Mississippi lying down; they were alone and had no troops on either flank. While moving on, and just before entering

the oak thicket, an officer on horseback told Colonel Fisher to "carry his regiment right on and put it in up there, and we have got them." At this time there were no troops about us; we were marching by the flank at right angles across any line of battle that Johnson would have formed; we had left Cash and Kershaw far behind, if that was the line on which we were to form, but obeying the officer on the black horse we entered the oak thicket, going up the little ravine, when suddenly we beheld a 12-gun battery and a Zouave regiment with red breeches. The Durham company, under Captain Freeland, who fell at Seven Pines, was leading, next the Cedar Fork company under me, and then the Mebane company under Captain Wilson. Colonel Fisher called out "halt!" "front!" "fire on that battery!" If we had obeyed his order literally to front, we would have turned our backs to the Federals; but we faced to the rear, the file-closers passing rapidly to the new rear, and a deadly volley at forty yards was poured into Rickett's and Griffin's batteries—twelve guns in all, with one of them choked, so General Logan says. General Sherman in his official report says the battery was "destroyed," and all the Federal reports affirm just what every Confederate in that part of the field knows, that the battery never fired a shot or turned a wheel afterwards. These two batteries had done excellent service all the morning on the other side of Young's branch. The military critics censure McDowell for moving both batteries at once and massing them together in front of the Henry house only to be annihilated. General McDowell says "their officers mistook the 6th North Carolina for one of their own regiments, and allowed them to approach so near without firing on them that it disabled the battery." *McDowell's Rep., p. 330.**

General Porter, commanding the Second Division, p. 385,* says: "That Griffin's and Rickett's batteries were ordered to the top of the hill, supporting them with the 11th New York Fire Zouaves, and Marines, while the 11th Brooklyn Regiment entered the skirt of woods on the right of

*War of the Rebellion—Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies.

the batteries, but so soon as they (the batteries) were in position, and before the flanking supports had reached theirs, a murderous fire of musketry and rifles, opened at pistol range, cut down every cannoneer and a large number of horses. The fire came from some infantry which had been mistaken for our own forces, an officer on the field having stated that it was a regiment sent by Heintzelman to support the batteries."

General Franklin says, p. 406: "The battery was entirely crippled in a few minutes and its remains drawn off, all the guns being left on the field."

The 11th New York Fire Zouaves had gotten into position and gave a deadly fire into the regiment, but were driven back by the fire from the centre of the 6th Regiment. With the field in our front cleared of both infantry and artillery, one naturally asks why Colonel Fisher did not advance; how it was that then and there he did not advance the very short distance, and at least put his hands on the guns? The Durham company could have put their hands on the first guns by advancing thirty yards. It will be remembered that Colonel Fisher was carried there by a Federal staff officer of Heintzelman's through mistake; that there was no Confederate line of battle on that part of the field; the 6th regiment was not near any other troops; he was far in advance of where the line of battle was afterwards formed; his regiment was nearly at right angles to the Federal line and also the Confederate. The battery was destroyed, because we assailed it before the 14th Brooklyn Regiment had gotten into position. Had they been in position we could not have approached the battery so near, but they quickly debouched from the Sudley road, far and completely outflanking Fisher, and its left companies poured a deadly fire into the Durham company, inflicting a loss of sixteen killed and wounded, far the heaviest of any company—the Cedar Fork company losing two killed and three wounded; John Wilder and Joseph Morris killed, and Harmon Sears, J H. Moring and J. D. Ausley wounded, our

first to fall in battle. This flanking of the 6th, and the enfilade fire to which it was exposed, of necessity forced Colonel Fisher to give the order to retreat, as he was entirely alone and unsupported. It was in this disorder when everybody on both sides became so mixed up. "Friends and enemies," says General Franklin, "were mixed together around Rickett's battery" General Wilcox (pages 408–9) then advanced through the woods, passing over our dead and wounded, to the fence in the edge of the old field; there he was met by Cash and Kershaw, and a little later by Kirby Smith's Brigade of three regiments. Then the shattered and scattered troops, without much formation, assailed the centre, passed over the destroyed and dismantled batteries, swept the Henry house plateau and drove the Federals into a new line. At this juncture General Early appeared with his brigade, Beckham's artillery and Stuart's two cavalry companies at Chinn's house, completely outflanking their right; then commenced the Federal retreat. General Early says he scared the Federals worse then he hurt them, but his gaining their right flank and rear of course ended all hope of further Federal resistance.

The official reports say that Griffin's and Rickett's batteries were taken and retaken three times, first by Fisher's 6th North Carolina, second by the Federals when they advanced through the woods over our wounded, and third, when the final charge was made, and the guns were finally in the Confederates' possession. But after Colonel Fisher's regiment got through with them they were perfectly harmless for that battle, for they never fired another shot that day on that field. It was about 2:30 P. M. when Fisher destroyed the batteries, and about 3:30 P. M. when he was killed by a rifle ball through his forehead, beyond the batteries in the charge that cleared the plateau of the Henry house. Further to his right fell Bee, our first Brigadier General, whom we never saw that day; he was checking the Federal advance far beyond, in the early morning, six miles away, when we were getting off the cars at Manassas. Colonel

Fisher has *never received justice for his work at Manassas.* I shall not attempt his vindication here. I will ask only one question, recalling the fact that he destroyed a 11-gun battery (one gun being choked, says General Logan), and drove the supporting regiment (11th N Y Zouaves) off the field. The question is this: If Kirby Smith's Brigade of three regiments and Cash's and Kershaw's two regiments had met a well-formed infantry and this 11-gun battery, what would have been the result? It has been the fate of North Carolina troops never to receive their dues from Southern writers. The complaint is just that North Carolina troops have never had justice. Colonel Fisher was a good man, most intensely devoted to his men, and beloved by them all.

The summer and early fall were spent at and near the field of Manassas, when we moved to the hills overlooking the Potomac between Dumfrees and Mt. Vernon. On the 10th of March, 1862, we evacuated the line of Manassas, moving by Fredericksburg and finally reaching Yorktown, where the army was concentrated to resist McClellan's advance. We participated in the battles of Elthan's Landing and Seven Pines (commanded by Colonel Pender), both of which were inscribed upon our battle-flag by General Orders. Thence we were transferred to Staunton under "Stonewall" Jackson, and took part in the flank movement. At that time we were in Whiting's Light Division of two brigades, the "Old Third," consisting of the 2d and 11th Mississippi, 4th Alabama and the 6th North Carolina, the brigade was commanded by Colonel E. M. Law of the 4th Alabama (General Whiting being killed at Fort Fisher commanding the division), the other brigade was the Texans under General Hood.

We were in most of the engagements of the Seven Days, Gaines' Farm and Malvern Hill, all being inscribed on our battle-flag by General Orders. I shall call your attention only to Gaines' Farm. There we were detached from "Stonewall," and moved over a mile under a terrible fire to make

part of the memorable storming column which carried the strongly entrenched position of the Federals. They occupied a steep bluff, at its foot was a deep gully, on its sides were two lines of breastworks composed of the great oaks which they had felled. In the gully was a line of battle and two on the bluff—one above the other—behind the log breastworks; the summit was crowned with a twelve-gun battery of 12-pound Napoleons. Three lines of infantry and one twelve-gun battery were to be dislodged; eleven attempts, it is said, had failed to take it. From a small ravine, going up a steep little bluff that sheltered us we passed over several lines of battle hugging closely to the sides of the bluff. Near to the summit we laid down to avoid their fire. No artillery was to help the little storming column that was to advance. Passing over the crest of the little bluff one saw a gentle declivity, smooth and sandy, that stretched to the entrenched position we were to storm about 300 yards off. We advanced with trailing arms at a double-quick; General Whiting going in with us on his horse, waving his hat and cheering on his men—he was the impersonation of gallantry General Law was just as Whiting The battery and the lines of infantry opened upon us; the men fell thick and fast, but the storming column halted not—the double-quick merged into a run; then the wild yell as we leaped the gully, and the trailed arms opened fire, and we swept onward and upward until the hot and smoking Napoleons were in our possession. Lieutenant T. M. Jenkins, of Chatham, was the first man to put his hands on the guns, and for this he was promoted to Second Lieutenancy

Jefferson Davis has done us justice about Gaines' Farm, in his "Rise and Fall of the Confederacy," but Pollard barely mentions the "Old Third," and gives most of the credit to Hood's Texans, but the "Youth's History of the Great Civil War," published by a New York firm, and which has had an immense sale, does not mention us at all, but gives the whole credit to Hood's Texas Brigade. The book has a full-page picture, pretty accurate, of the storm-

ing column, but says it is Hood's Texans. Hood's Brigade passed through the old-field pines to our left where they fought from tree to tree; their left rested on the 7th North Carolina Regiment, Branch's Brigade, in which was the second Cedar Fork company. The 7th greatly distinguished itself; five color-sergeants were shot down; Colonel Campbell seized them with his left hand, his right arm having been shattered by a grape-shot; still leading on his men he fell pierced through the head by a musket ball and his body covered with the colors he bore.

General Law, in the *Century*, has an admirable article on this storming column, written in his elegant style. I had copied it, intending to give that for what I had to say of the storming column at Gaines' Farm, but I have not used it for fear I might be charged with exaggerated laudation of my own regiment instead of a plain statement of facts.

Our losses in the Seven Days were far heavier in killed and wounded than the Federals. McClellan's splendid army had pitched their camps within hearing of the church bells of Richmond, while his pickets, in the strong glare of the morning and evening sun, could descry the tall steeples of the beleagured capital of the Confederacy, whose early fall had been as confidently predicted as it was earnestly desired. At the end of the Seven Days, after a Confederate loss in killed and wounded about double that of the Federals, the capital of the Confederacy was still threatened from three different points. McClellan was on the James river, less injured than Lee from the week of battles, and on the base which eventually proved the only available one to strike Richmond. At Fredericksburg, about forty miles away, lay 40,000 effective veterans under McDowell, whose superb strategy and matchless execution—for a time—of his splendid manœuvres on the field of first Manassas, failed from no fault of his nor of his men; at Culpeper lay still another army under General Pope. Thus three armies threatened the Confederate Capital from three different points. McDowell and Pope could easily combine, but

neither McDowell or Pope could combine with McClellan, he was beyond reach.

The problem for the imperial genius of Lee to solve was to beat McDowell and Pope, who easily combined their armies, before they would be reinforced by McClellan. This problem was successfully and most brilliantly solved on the fields of Manassas and Chantilly, and not only Richmond relieved, but the Federal armies were driven across the Potomac and military operations carried on in Maryland. So successful was this manœuvre of Lee, that Pope swore before a committee on the conduct of the war "that 21,500 of McClellan's army were all that ever drew trigger under his command." There were five days battle at Second Manassas, ended with a sixth at Chantilly, which was fought in a drenching rain. After the fighting was over, and the rain still falling, we sought shelter in the porch of an old-fashioned country store. There were only two benches in the porch, but these were cheerfully given up when the dead bodies of Generals Kearney and Stevens were both brought by our boys from the field just in front of the old store. The dead bodies of the two Federal Generals were laid in state on these two benches, and reverently tenderly, with uncovered heads, many in the drenching rain, we silently watched the last sleep of our two gallant foemen; both were old soldiers and both had been Governors of States. General Kearney's widow afterwards wrote General Lee, requesting that his horse and sword might be returned to her. General Lee promptly asked authority of the Secretary of War to do so; it was readily granted, the sword was returned, but it had become impossible to restore the horse. Both bodies were sent through the lines the next night to their friends.

The event on which the invasion of Maryland hinged, and by which not only was Richmond to be relieved, but Virginia cleared of all Federal forces, had turned out most grandly, and fording the Potomac, east of the Blue Ridge, we entered Maryland. As we reached the Maryland shore,

wild huzzas rang out; the bands and drum corps gave us "Maryland, my Maryland," while the soldiery sang it, whistled it and hummed it until it was literally "worn to a frazzle." The column took up the line of march for Frederick City and encamped. From this place Lee's army could have threatened Baltimore, Washington City and Pennsylvania. While resting there it was impossible to divine which way the column would move, but a circumstance, not at all expected, one that had never been provided for, now confronts Lee's army. An army of 11,000 men under General Miles at Harper's Ferry had not evacuated that place, as was confidently expected when the river was crossed. Preparations were made at once to capture this force, which was successfully done by Stonewall Jackson.

The remains of the armies of Pope, McClellan and McDowell had been combined at Washington under McClellan—a very formidable army General Lee's army had been divided, and the various divisions had taken separate positions to aid in the capture of Harper's Ferry. Longstreet was sent to Hagerstown, thus threatening Pennsylvania, as well as blockading an escape in that direction (and we were with him); D. H. Hill was at Boonsboro to guard the passes in the Blue Ridge and prevent escape by way of Pleasant Valley, at the foot of the mountain; McLaw was sent to seize Maryland Heights, overlooking Harper's Ferry, while Walker took possession of Loudon Heights on the Virginia side, both overlooking the doomed garrison of Harper's Ferry.

Jackson crossed the Blue Ridge, marched rapidly by Williamsport, where he crossed the Potomac and moved down to complete the circumvallation of the garrison. This widely-dispersed condition of Lee's army had suddenly become necessary, from the fact that Harper's Ferry had not been evacuated, as was expected. The white flag was raised by the Federal commander at 7:20 on the morning of September 15. Under this capitulation we received

seventy-three pieces of artillery, 13,000 small arms, 11,000 prisoners, according to Jackson's official report. Another incident changed the whole face of affairs—that was the lost order of battle of General Lee, detailing minutely the positions of the army for the reduction of Harper's Ferry

Colonel Walter H. Taylor, who was on General Lee's staff, gives this account of the "Lost Order" in his "Four Years with General Lee": "It was the custom to send copies of such orders marked 'confidential' to commanders of separate corps or divisions only, and to place the address in the lower left-hand corner of the sheet containing the order. General D. H. Hill was in command of a division which had not been incorporated with either wing of the Army of Northern Virginia; a copy of the order was therefore sent to him. After the evacuation of Frederick City by our forces, a copy of General Lee's order was found in a deserted camp by a soldier, and was soon in the hands of General McClellan. This copy of the order, it was stated, was addressed to General D. H. Hill, commanding division. General Hill has assured me that it could not have been his copy, because he still has the original order received by him in his possession." Colonel Taylor adds the following note: "Colonel Venable, one of my associates on the staff of General Lee, says in regard to this lost order: 'This is very easily explained. One copy was sent directly to General Hill from headquarters. General Jackson sent him a copy, as he regarded General Hill in his command. It is General Jackson's copy in his own handwriting, which General Hill has. The other was undoubtedly left carelessly by some one at General Hill's headquarters.'"

General Colgrove, who was at the time Colonel of the 27th Indiana Regiment, states in *Century Magazine*, November, 1886: "That before noon of September 13, the 12th Army Corps camped where D. H. Hill's Division had left the evening before. The 27th Indiana stacked arms, and it was McClellan's intention to rest until he could reconnoitre, to remain at least until the next day, the 14th. Private

Mitchell of the 27th Indiana found the order where the stack of arms was and wrapped three cigars in it; First Sergeant John M. Bloss accidently read it—'Special Order, No. 191'—and carried it to Colonel Colgrove. Colonel Pitman who had been intimate with Colonel Chilton of Lee's staff while in Chicago instantly and certainly identified Chilton's handwriting, and thus McClellan was assuredly put in possession of information, direct from Lee himself, of every disposition and order of battle relative to Harper's Ferry." McClellan says in his report on the conduct of the war: "Upon learning the contents of this order, I at once gave orders for a vigorous pursuit." His army was allowed to rest one hour instead of a day or two. So on the evening of the 13th McClellan approached the gap in the Blue Ridge, known as Boonsboro Gap, and also Crampton's Gap, nearest to Harper's Ferry, for the purpose of breaking through, relieving the beleagured garrison of Harper's Ferry, and crushing Lee's army in detail, one by one, while widely scattered and before they could be concentrated. Early on the morning of the 14th McClellan opened the battle at Boonsboro and Crampton's Gap. General Hood had been placed under arrest by General Evans about some ambulances which he had captured and refused to turn over to Evans' Division, thus leaving Hood's men without ambulances for the wounded and sick. I do not remember who had nominal command of the division; but after passing Boonsboro on a forced march from Hagerstown we crossed a little creek; the men were greatly incensed at going into battle without Hood. Directly we passed General Lee in a fence-corner, holding his horse by the bridle, as he stood reclining against the fence, accompanied by Colonel Chilton. Hood was dismounted with his hat off, the shells were bursting over us, and far up the mountain side was the roar of musketry. Suddenly the news swept up the column, amid the crash of battle, "Hood is released." Then rose a loud, wild cheer from the little division that echoed far above the noise of battle, as General Hood quietly said, "Boys, I am

going into battle with you." Generals Lee and Hood have passed over the river and now rest under the shade of the trees.

McClellan was checked, but on the morning of the 15th we were compelled to fall back, listening to the distant thunder of Jackson's guns, which opened at daylight on Harper's Ferry. We began our march to Sharpsburg to concentrate the scattered army Sharpsburg was ten miles north of Harper's Ferry and eight west of Boonsboro. McClellan, in possession of the Blue Ridge, had ample opportunity to count our every man, and no manœuvre or movement could be concealed from him in daylight. Longstreet and D. H. Hill reached Sharpsburg on the morning of the 15th; Hood covered the rear, and on arriving at Sharpsburg in the evening was placed in position across the main pike to Boonsboro, and overlooking the famous Stone Bridge which is immortalized by Burnside's struggles to hold and the desperate attempts by the Confederates to take it. On the hills opposite to us, with the little sluggish Antietam between us, the head of McClellan's army arrived about 3 o'clock in the morning and commenced deploying his columns. Light artillery duels took place from the crests of the hills; the positions on each side being about equal.

On the morning of the 16th of September Hood's Division was sent to the left and took position across the Hagerstown pike, one brigade resting in the grove of giant oaks around the little white Dunkard church, called by some mistake in the official reports "Saint Mumma's church." Across from this church in a fair level field the tide of battle was to roll in all its fury on the next day.

The Antietam was easily forded anywhere on our left. By these fords the great masses to turn the Confederate left crossed on the 16th and formed a line of battle extending from the Potomac to the Antietam and at right angles with the main line of battle.

Hooker, commanding their right, immediately swung round so as to touch the horse-shoe bend of the Potomac,

filling the space to the river with an abundance of cavalry and artillery. Late in the evening of the 16th Hood's two little brigades advanced from the Dunkard church and engaged the advance of Hooker's masses. We had already contested every inch of the ground from Boonsboro Gap to Sharpsburg, and occupied the whole of the 15th and till noon of the 16th, and rested two or three hours, when we again engaged Hooker's advance and held it in check for several hours until dark. He formed his line of battle in the dark on our immediate front, and the words of command and their formation were distinctly and easily heard by us. We laid in the clover and rested. It was very cool after dark, and I slept between Hood and Law, and we made ourselves comfortable in the fence corner by using all the saddle blankets. About 10 o'clock General Hood went to the rear to get us relieved, when General Lawton, commanding Ewell's Division, relieved us, and we fell back to the grove around St. Mumma's church. While there in early dawn of the morning we were subjected to a terrible artillery fire from the rifle guns across the Antietam, while our flanks were enfiladed by the grape and canister that had already crashed through the ranks of Jackson's Division. Against this front and enfilade fire we had no protection except the scattered oaks in the strip of woods around the so-called St. Mumma's church. Of course our loss was heavy. Then came the message from General Lawton to come to his rescue; that the Federals were beating him back. At the word the troops, scattered all over the grove, formed line instantly along the pike and started across the level clover field to meet two corps in line and a third in reserve, leaving General Early's Brigade alone in reserve to support our advance. We were advancing to grapple with over 10,000 men in our immediate front. How many muskets glittered in the line of the advancing two "little giant brigades," as Hood calls them in his official reports? All hinged on these two little brigades. When they are swept away Early's little Virginia Brigade is the sole force to

check the Federal advance. Not 15,000 troops were in line on the whole field at that time; the troops from Harper's Ferry were not yet up, though courier after courier had hastened their march. It was very hot, dry and dusty, and the men tired, hungry and sleepy. General Hood says in his official report that his division approximated 2,000 muskets. The Texas brigade had five regiments; the "Old Third" had four. General Law, in his official report, says the brigade could not have carried over 1,000 muskets. I think there were about 800 in our brigade and 200 in our regiment. We advanced at a run and reached a little terrace that ran across the clover field close to the corn-field, where their line lay Here we halted and were tolerably sheltered by laying down behind the little swell or terrace. In passing over this ground Colonel Webb had his right arm shattered and Colonel Tate was shot through the neck. We were lying down nearly at right angles to the Federal line, in the edge of the corn-field, the 6th North Carolina being on the extreme left. Major Sellars, of Hood's staff, rode up to me and first informed me that Colonels Webb and Tate were wounded, and gave me orders to wheel the regiment and strike the line, and directed me to commence the movement, and the other regiments would conform to me. It was a very hazardous movement, as the regiments would move one at a time to strike the enemy's line. The 6th North Carolina being the pivot, and very close to the Federal line, would necessarily suffer, and if it broke all was lost, as the other regiments could be struck in flank and annihilated. I passed up my line and explained the movement and urged the men to stand firm, as all depended on our regiment. I then went to the left company (from Durham), Captain Lowrie commanding, and gave the word. We rushed over the little terrace and met the Federal line in the corn-field. They stood up most gallantly; it was point-blank firing. I thought we would be annihilated, but at the word *forward* the thin line obeyed and the Federals gave way. Here Captain Lowrie fell dead. Mean-

while, the whole line came up and were striking deadly blows; they were routed and never rallied. We then struck Porter's Corps, routed and drove it back, regaining the line from which Lawton had been driven, passed through the woods and beyond to a fence, where we halted. Our advance had forced them to withdraw all their artillery on our left that all the morning had given us such a pitiless enfilade fire of grape. We could advance no further, our ammunition was exhausted; we picked up all we could from the dead and wounded around us. Meanwhile, our muskets had become so heated that they dripped with filth from the muzzles, and if we had had cartridges we could not have used them. We were ordered to fall back to St. Mumma's church, from where we started. Passing back through the clover field, we were again raked by the artillery from beyond Antietam, and the batteries on our left again opened on us.

Arriving at the Dunkard church the little handful formed line and offered the bayonet to the slowly and cautiously advancing Federals, but not a cartridge. General Early's Brigade was at this time the only troops on the left to check the advancing enemy, and he was not disposed to hurl his little Virginia Brigade into the jaws of destruction. The Federals advanced into the clover field just across the pike from St. Mumma's church and brought up artillery But McLaws had come up from Harper's Ferry, and being unable to come to our position to form his line, formed on the next range of hills in rear of the church, when we were ordered to the rear to clean our guns and rest. As we were passing out McLaws was forming at a double-quick on right into line. The enemy had advanced beyond the church and planted their artillery in the grove and advanced their infantry to assault McLaws, but were repulsed. General Early then threw his brigade forward and drove them back. McLaws moved forward, supported by General Walker. Our lines were all re-established, and this ended the struggle on our left, where the main battle was fought.

At night we returned to St. Mumma's church and took position in reserve a little to the right of the centre, but there was no further engagement, they had failed to turn our left flank and crush it.

More than a mile away to our right was the desperate struggle against Burnside for the possession of the Stone Bridge. There the 7th North Carolina Regiment of Branch's Brigade greatly distinguished itself, and had "Sharpsburg" inscribed upon its battle-flag by General Orders. At the surrender the boys tore up the flag rather than surrender it; one fragment with the legend "Sharpsburg" you see here to-day The second Cedar Fork company was Company G of that regiment.

You naturally expect me to say something in praise of those men whose names are peeled and chimed on every trump of fame—Lee, Longstreet, Jackson, Hood, the Hills, etc. .I have none for them so far as any generalship or strategy was concerned. It was a plain, simple battle that any intelligent Sergeant could fight. Sharpsburg was preeminently and most emphatically the battle of the private soldier. It was a plain, open field—a fair, square fight, and was won by the valor of the Southern soldiers. No genius supplied the place of numbers; the man that looked without a tremor along the barrel of his musket and pointed his bayonet, and the man that stood by the thundering artillery and sent the shot, shell and grape crashing through the colossal columns opposed to us won the day. All the praise for Sharpsburg is due to the private soldier, for it was emphatically his battle, and was the hardest fought and longest of any field during the war.

During the 18th the lines remained all day looking at each other in the open field without firing a shot; neither being able to assume the offensive. An informal truce was established and Confederate and Federal passed through each others line collecting their dead and wounded. On the night of the 18th General Lee retired to the Virginia side, and the Potomac again rolled between the hostile armies.

During this campaign the suffering of our soldiers was very great from marching over rocky turnpikes without shoes. They were literally bare-foot heroes, so eloquently described by General Rodes. As for rations, they were green corn and apples, and were drawn without any help from the Commissaries from the orchards and fields of the farmers. General Hood in his official report, said "that during five days of hard marching and fighting we drew flour for two days and meat for one day." This is a fair instance of Confederate privation.

The battle of Sharpsburg brought peace to the two armies until December 13, when we met Burnside on the plains of the Rappahannock at Fredericksburg. During the winter there were no operations until May, when the series of battles known as Chancellorsville took place, in which the 6th Regiment participated, behaving very gallantly on May 4, when Sedgwick was attacked and driven back, night saving him from worse consequences. Fredericksburg, December 13 and May 4, was inscribed on our battle-flag. It was at Chancellorsville, in the Wilderness, where Stonewall Jackson received his death-wound, and Ewell was made corps commander, just before the first battle of Fredericksburg, that the "Old Third" brigade was broken up, and the regiment sent to form a new brigade under the policy of brigadiering by States. Our new North Carolina Brigade was the 6th, 21st, 54th and 57th regiments, and our first Brigadier-General was R. F. Hoke, who so greatly distinguished himself afterwards, and was promoted Major-General on the field at Plymouth, N. C. Our little division of two brigades, known as Hood's Division, was also broken up. We were placed in Early's Division and Hood's Texans sent to a new and larger division under Hood.

The next operations were the Pennsylvania campaign, where our division was in the lead, capturing Milroy's army at Winchester. Here the 54th North Carolina was sent to Staunton to guard the prisoners of Milroy's army, and did not participate in the Gettysburg campaign. Gen-

eral Hoke had been severely wounded at Fredericksburg May 4, and the brigade was under the command of Colonel I. E. Avery. Colonel Webb, after Winchester, going to the rear on account of the wound received at Sharpsburg, the command of the regiment devolved on Colonel Tate. We went to York, Pa., at which place our brigade garrisoned; from there to Gettysburg, coming on the Heildersburg road, arriving on the field July 1, and were immediately placed in action as the extreme left brigade and drove the Federals through the wheat-field to the edge of town, where the York railroad depot stood. A battery of Napoleons was captured in our charge. The Federals took position on Cemetery Hill, and formed those lines from which it was impossible to dislodge them after two days of most heroic efforts and feats of valor unsurpassed on any field of either ancient or modern times. I shall call to your attention only one in which the 6th participated. The Federal line of battle at Gettysburg was shaped like the letter V, or, in other words, it was an acute angle, with the apex pointing to the town about a mile off. Perched upon the little mountain top in the apex formed by two turnpikes coming together, or, to use a homely expression, in the forks of the road, was Gettysburg's city of the dead—the cemetery—hence known as Cemetery Hill, or Heights. Rode's Division held the town facing the cemetery, and to approach from the town over the level valley was totally impossible. Early's Division came next, facing the side of Cemetery Hill, and Ed. Johnson's, facing Culp's Hill, ended the short arm of the prong V, or the short side of the triangle. The remainder of the army, on the other side of the mountain, faced them and us along the long arm of the triangle.

A little before sunset of the 2d Colonel Avery called me to him near a little apple tree, and informed me that his brigade and Hays' Louisiana Brigade had been chosen as a storming column to carry Cemetery Hill without any supports. Colonel Tate then was called, and it was the opinion of both of us that all that possibly could be done would be

to gain the outer wall of the cemetery, when supports ought to take our place, but there were no supports Almost immediately the order was given to commence the movement, when forty-odd pieces of artillery opened on us, and we had three lines of infantry to dislodge. Several manœuvres had to be performed before we got in the proper position to move directly forward. When we had gotten the position Colonel Avery told me to keep well closed to the right, and passed to my left to the 21st and 57th regiments. It was here that he was killed, and thus caused, I think, the failure of these regiments to come up on our left. While I was standing on the rock wall, the last guns were fired from the heights above me, and illuminated everything around, and I saw plainly that there was no troops on our left, and that the Federal line of battle just outside was unbroken and unassailed. Between us and them was a stone wall at right angles to the one we had just crossed, and the last of the three that we had carried. I immediately informed Colonel Tate of it, and the line was so disposed as to meet this state of affairs. Meanwhile, the right of the regiment had gone up into the cemetery and were engaged in a hand-to-hand fight over the batteries. They were clubbing muskets when I reached them and delivered Tate's orders to re-form on the remainder of the regiment. The remains of the 9th Louisiana formed on our right. We sent a messenger to find General Hays, who commanded the storming column, but he could not be found. A second messenger was sent to the rear to find Early. This messenger found Gordon's (Ga.) Brigade, but Gordon said he was under strict orders not to advance to our support. I have forgotten the names of these two messengers. A third was sent to the left to inform General Ed. Johnson. Of course he did not go far before he found his way blocked by the enemy; this last messenger was Lieutenant J. E. Lyon, of Durham. They were closing all around us, and no hope of supports, of course it was impossible for the 6th North Carolina and 9th Louisiana to hold the position, and we were lucky enough

to evacuate without being either captured or destroyed. I think we held Cemetery Hill for an hour after we carried it. The official report of General Lee, page 319; Ewell, 447; Hays, 480; Godwin, 484, and Tate, 486, do us full justice.*

The Century gives us full credit, but in the picture in *The Century* we are represented as advancing directly in front of the Cemetery gateway, the gateway was to our right. *The Century's* cut illustrating the hand-to-hand fight over the batteries is correct; we silenced them all. Just there, in failing to support us, all hopes of carrying the Federal lines vanished. General Rodes gives his reasons for not advancing in his official report, p. 556, and also Ramseur's, page 587.*

It was not the intention of General Lee to fight a general battle at Gettysburg at all. General Meade had chosen Pipe Clay creek, twelve miles in the rear, as his defensive battle-ground. Such are the chances however, on which battles hang—"Gettysburg" was ordered to be inscribed on our battle-flag.

The retreat from Gettysburg was in drenching rains and over muddy roads; our regiment assisting in covering the retreat, being engaged in the skirmish at Fairfield.

In the fall we were in the Bristoe campaign and participated in the battle of Bristoe Station. On the 17th of November, 1863, the larger portion of the regiment was captured at the Rappahannock Railroad bridge and remained prisoners to the close of the war. In the winter we were in Eastern North Carolina taking part in Pickett's expedition to Newbern, being engaged at Batchelor's Creek, afterwards in Hoke's expedition to Plymouth, where we were a part of the storming column that captured Fort Wessell. There were nearly as many of our men in the fort when it surrendered as of the enemy—they had most gallantly scaled the walls. On this field General Hoke was made a Major-General by telegraph.

*War of the Rebellion—Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies.

Returning to Virginia we joined the Army of Northern Virginia at Hanover Junction, and were in the engagement at Cold Harbor, and were then sent to Lynchburg to strike Hunter's column, and then down the Valley towards Washington City At the battle of Monocacy we were again the storming column, this time by the flank over the railroad bridge, whose farther end was guarded by two blockhouses with a piece of artillery in each. The Federal writers say that this battle gave us the Capital if we had only pressed forward.

After the Valley campaign the regiment rejoined General Lee at Petersburg and distinguished itself at Hatcher's Run. Then for several months was in that hardest of duty —manning the breastworks during the siege of Petersburg. On March 25, 1865, the regiment was again a part of the storming column that carried Fort Steadman, but the concentration of the Federals forced us back with great loss. This demonstrated that General Lee's army was no longer able for offensive operations. Then came the disastrous battle of Five Forks, when Lee's flank was turned, the evacuation of Petersburg becoming a necessity, and the doleful retreat to Appomattox began. At Appomattox the regiment stacked about one hundred and twenty muskets on the 9th of April; on the 10th the "boys" turned their faces homeward, after four years of toil, privation and fighting rarely if ever equalled in the annals of war—the 6th Regiment having been five times a part of a storming column: at Gaines' Farm, Gettysburg, Fort Wessell Monocacy Bridge and Fort Steadman. When the "boys" set out from Appomattox for their home more than half of their comrades were in prison.

Let no one here to-day make the mistake that I claim superiority for the 6th Regiment over other regiments. I have tried to tell the story of that regiment because I know it; I cannot tell the story of other regiments, because I do not know it. That the heroism of our regiment was equaled by other regiments in the Confederate army, I do not doubt;

but we may claim for Carolina's soldiers that they are the equal of any in the world, either in ancient or modern times. The praises of Leonidas and his Spartans have been specially sounded because they drove back the Persian "Battalion of Immortals," but the 6th North Carolina drove back in the open field the New York Fire Zouaves, and again the Pennsylvania Bucktails. The Persian "Battalion of Immortals" were the subjects of an Asiatic despot, and had behind them a line of file-closers, armed with rawhide whips made from the back of the rhinoceros. The 6th North Carolina, the "Fire Zouaves" and the "Bucktails" had no file-closers; they were American soldiers and American citizens.

Some few examples may serve to illustrate the character of North Carolina's soldiers in contrast with those of other climes. At Platea the comrades gathered around a dying Greek soldier, pierced by three darts. Asking him what they could do for him, his reply was, "Carry my shield back to my mother." In the spring of 1863, Jim Brown Williams, a strippling of a lad, joined Company I, 6th Regiment. The other "boys" helped him to carry his musket. In the storming column at Gettysburg he was struck by a cannon-shot that shattered his leg. With a firm voice, in dying, he said, "Tell my mother I died in defence of her home." At Gettysburg Avery had his right arm shattered and the ball passed through his neck. In his pants pocket we found on an envelope this message: "Major Tate, tell my father I died with my face to the foe." From these you may learn the history of the Southern soldier.

Not less gallant than the sons were the women of Carolina. It has been handed down through the centuries how the Spartan mother gave her soldier boy, on departing for war, his shield and the terse, laconic advice, "*Tan hayn epitan*"—"This on this." The Spartan mother was only a type of all patriotic women, and Carolina was full of such, and in every great and patriotic way the equal of the Spartans.

My comrades, last May Colonel Charles Marshall, Chief of General Lee's staff, standing at the grave of General Grant on Decoration Day, said "that Grant was great as a statesman, unquestionably great as a master in war, but he was greater as a peace-maker." In his last days his great desire was to get the "Blue" and the "Gray" together. Such was General Lee. Giving to a ragged Federal soldier some money for which he had asked, some one expressed surprise. General Lee promptly replied: "I must not forget that he was once a soldier."

When the women of Mississippi, on their Decoration Day, strewed the graves of the "Blue" and "Gray" alike, it waked a responsive chord in the hearts of the Federals. A poet of the North voiced that sentiment beautifully and tenderly:

"From the silence of sorrowful hours,
The desolate mourners go,
Lovingly laden with flowers,
Alike for the friend and the foe—
Under the sod and the dew,
Waiting the Judgment day:
Under the roses the Blue;
Under the lilies the Gray.

"No more shall the war-cry sever,
Or the winding rivers be red;
They banish our anger forever,
When they laurel the graves of our dead—
Under the sod and under the dew,
Waiting the Judgment day;
Love and tears for the Blue:
Tears and love for the Gray."

I do not believe that the return of this flag to-day voices the sentiment of Major Higgins alone, but it voices the sentiment of the soldiers on the Union side, and it is the beginning of a perpetual truce between the sections.

My comrades, the ranks of the veterans on both sides are thinning rapidly. The artillery and musketry of disease and death play havoc still in our ranks. By the end of

this century, only eight years ahead, reunions will be nearly if not quite over. Of the 4,000,000 soldiers of the "Blue" and "Gray" that took part from first to last in the late civil war, three-fourths have already crossed over the river—their snow-white tents gleaming forever on the eternal camping-ground of the hereafter. No such flag as ours floats there. There is no "Blue" and no "Gray," but the snow-white battalions touch elbows to the centre, and align on the snowy flag of truce that flutters in heaven's breezes over the eternal parade-ground forever and forever.

Only a few more years and the last of the veterans shall have reached his last camp. Most of us are on the shady side of life, and need not be surprised to hear the bugle sound to come over to the eternal parade-ground and keep step to the drum-taps of heaven forever hereafter.

"We wait for the bugle, the night dews are cold,
The limbs of the soldiers feel jaded and old,
The field of our bivouac is windy and bare,
There is lead in our joints, there is frost in our hair,
The future is veiled and its fortunes unknown,
As we lie with hushed breath till the bugle is blown.

"At the sound of the bugle each comrade shall spring
Like an arrow released from the strain of the string;
The courage, the impulse of youth shall come back
To banish the chill of the drear bivouac,
And sorrows and losses and cares fade away
When that life-giving signal proclaims the new day.

"Though the bivouac of age may put ice in our veins,
And no fibre of steel in our sinew remains;
Though the comrades of yesterday's march are not here,
And the sunlight seems pale and the branches are sere;
Though the sound of our cheering dies down to a moan,
We shall find our lost youth when the bugle is blown."

Comrades, may we all so live

"That we stand ready,
Ready, one and all,
To answer that final bugle call.
No weary sentinel's lonely tread
Guards the heavenly home of heroes dead;
No stern challenge, "Halt! who comes there?"
Will be the echo of your dying prayer.
But welcome, sweet welcome waits
At the threshold, aye, at the gates
Ajar. Melodious voices sound
Of comrades assembled all around:
'Parade the colors!'
'Roll the drums!'
'Turn out the guard!'
'A Veteran comes!'"

After an intermission and dinner, the crowd re-assembled, when Major York tendered the flag to Colonel E. G. Harrell, as follows:

"Colonel Harrell, I have been directed by the survivors of the North Carolina Grays, Company I, 6th North Carolina Regiment, to tender this flag to his Excellency Governor Thomas M. Holt, Commander-in-Chief of the military forces of this State, to be by him placed in the State Library, or elsewhere, as he may direct, or as may be prescribed by law To you, as the accredited representative of his Excellency, I tender this stand of colors, received by this company when they were in the military service of the State, and which was carried to the war by them, where it was captured, but not in battle. I need not repeat its history, for you have heard that; I need not tell you that we have no need for it, for you have heard their last roll-call on earth. You see how few their numbers; how white are their locks of hair; how frail their forms. They are no longer soldiers, and never can be again. With them all war is forever over. To them this beautiful banner is consecrated by the most tender memories of the fair and patriotic ladies who presented it, and the brave and gallant sons

who have trained under its folds. As you look, Colonel Harrell, at this consecrated banner waving in full swell and pride in this stiff breeze, as if instinct with life, it represents those once connected with it a third of a century ago. When it shall hang limp and lifeless in some hall of this commonwealth, it will typify the great majority of those beautiful and patriotic ladies who gave it to us, nearly everyone of whom are folded in the arms of death; so, too, of the vast majority of those soldiers who trained under it and fell so gallantly on many a field of battle from Plymouth on the Albemarle, to the heights of Cemeetery Hill at Gettysburg. It is no longer the banner of living but of dead soldiers, whose dull ears shall hear only once more the long-roll of the drums that shall call up the battalions of the blanketed dead. But it has a history that is common to all soldiers of North Carolina, and as the present and future soldiers of this State shall gaze on its folds, may *they* recall *its* history. We now know but one flag, the Stars and Stripes, which the veterans carried in the procession this morning. Under that starry flag, a gallant soldier of the 73d Ohio Regiment, Thomas W Higgins, lawfully captured this beautiful banner. When it first floated here this morning it was the property of a gallant Federal officer, who, from a generosity born of gallantry, returned it to its original owners.

To you now, Colonel Harrell, as the representative of the State of North Carolina, I formally tender these colors."

Colonel Harrell, in receiving the flag, said he was proud of being the representative of the Governor and the great State of North Carolina, sent to receive this flag which was carried by Company I, 6th North Carolina Regiment on so many long and hard marches, and which is still held sacred by the survivors of that company. He thanked the survivors for the banner, assuring them that it would be properly preserved in the State Library at Raleigh, where it will be a reminder to the future soldiery of the State of

the gallant and heroic soldiers who gave their lives for Southern Independence.

State Librarian James C. Birdsong, of Company B, 12th Regiment Virginia Infantry, being introduced by Major York, said:

Survivors of Company I, Ladies and Gentlemen:

It was a surprise to me when I received an invitation to be present at this reunion and speak to the surviving members of Company I, 6th Regiment North Carolina State Troops in the war for Southern Independence. It was my purpose to attend this meeting when I first learned of the reunion, but simply to meet the old veterans of our "Lost Cause," and no intention of speaking, until Major York told me if I came I would be expected to say something, and I might come prepared.

After what has already been said, I am at a loss what to say to you. In looking over the records in the State Library I find the 6th Regiment has received much praise in a sketch prepared by Major R. W York and incorporated in "Foote's Roll of Honor." As has already been said, your company was organized on the 28th of May, 1861, with 120 men rank and file. After remaining in Camp of Instruction at Burlington until June you were assigned to the 6th Regiment, Colonel Fisher commanding.

The first public service the regiment performed was acting as funeral escort to the lamented Governor John W Ellis, who died at the White Sulphur Springs in Virginia, where he had gone with the hope of restoring his failing health; Companies B and C being sent to Petersburg, Va., as a guard of honor to escort the remains to Raleigh.

Soon after this the 6th was on its way to Virginia, where it reported for duty to General Joseph E. Johnston, and at once took its place in the grandest army this country has ever known—"Army of Northern Virginia"—and was assigned to the Third Brigade, under the gallant Bee. Its first engagement was at First Manassas, where, by its gal-

lantry and bravery, it gained the first foothold on that memorable field. It was here that the brave Fisher was shot down at the head of his regiment after the capture of Rickett's and Griffin's batteries.

On the 15th August following William D. Pender was chosen to succeed Colonel Fisher. The brigade, composed of the 4th Alabama, 2d Mississippi and 6th North Carolina, was attached to the Second Corps under Gustave Smith, where its record for courage and bravery soon made itself felt and feared, and second to no other regiment in that grand army. It would be useless and a waste of time for me to enter into a detailed history of this regiment in the many engagements in which it participated, from First Manassas to Appomattox, always maintaining the good name won by your regiment against the heavy odds it had to contend. Suffice it to say, its brave deeds and heroic actions are known to our people, and when the future historian comes to put upon record the deeds of the soldiers of North Carolina, the Old Sixth will be enrolled as the bravest of the brave, never faltering when duty demanded.

In looking over the Southern Historical papers, I find that only twenty-four of Company I surrendered at Appomattox Court House, viz:

Sergeants—*C. L. Williams* and R. G. Stallings.

Corporals—*T C. Barbee*, *R. W Andrews* and G. W Davidson.

Privates—W Bostick, *Q. H. D. Ford*, G. W Harward, *Elbert Henderson*, *Q. I. Hudson*, *Calvin Jenkins*, *W A. Jenkins*, Charley Jenkins, *A. T Morris*, *L. Pickard*, W S. Parker, E. Sikes, John Shipp, R. D. Stone, *J. H. Stone*, *J. F. Williams*, *J. H. Williams*, *Sandy Williams* and G. S. Williams, and only thirteen of these were of the original company (see italics), and the entire regiment surrendered 25 officers and 175 prisoners. Captain Dickey, of Company I, 57th Regiment, made the following certificate at the surrender:

"I hereby certify, upon honor, that of the number of men

on the roll, only seventy-two (72) were armed on the morning of the 9th instant."

Another fact worthy of mention, is that every officer that first went out with the company is still living and honored citizens of this grand old Commonwealth. I refer to

R. W York, Captain.

M. W Page, 1st Lieutenant.

W B. Allen, 2d Lieutenant.

M. B. Barbee, Junior 2d Lieutenant.

In conclusion, ladies, gentlemen and old comrades, let me say that I thank God for the record made by the Old Sixth, which stands out in letters of gold to the admiring world.

May those of you who are still living enjoy the pleasures of a long and happy life, and when the final roll-call shall be heard, may every member of Company I answer, "Here!"

ADDENDA.

NOTE A.—Relative to the capture of a battery of Napoleons on the first day at Gettysburg in the wheat-field, Colonel Tate, in his report, claims that, in general, injustice is done the North Carolina troops. He says: "In this charge we lost a number of gallant men and officers—more than the balance of the brigade—and captured a battery near the fence; this battery will be credited to Early's Division —see if it don't." Page 486* Brigadier-General Godwin in his official report says: "Two Napoleon guns were taken by the 6th North Carolina Regiment." Page 484.* General Hays says: "My skirmishers keeping well to the front captured two pieces of artillery." Page 479* General Early says of this capture, "Two pieces of artillery (Napoleons) were also captured outside of the town, the capture being claimed by both brigades (Hays' Louisiana and Avery's North Carolina), but it is unnecessary to decide which

*War of the Rebellion—Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies.

reached these pieces first, as the capture was unquestionably due to the joint valor of both brigades." Page 469.* Colonel Tate and General Godwin are undoubtedly right in saying the Napoleons were captured by the 6th North Carolina. Hays' skirmishers were not, and could not have been, on our front, the two brigades being side by side; the 6th North Carolina being the right regiment of Avery's, and the 9th Louisiana being the left regiment of Hays' Brigade.

OFFICIAL NOTICES OF THE DEAD COMMANDERS OF THE SIXTH NORTH CAROLINA REGIMENT

Note B.—There is no official report of Bee's "Old Third Brigade." General Bee was not near the regiment during the fight at Manassas; he had come up Saturday night on the train and brought with him the 2d Mississippi, 4th Alabama and two companies of the 11th Mississippi. Bee was engaged near Sudley Ford while we were getting off the cars at Manassas some six or seven miles distant. In the official reports of Generals Johnston and Beauregard it is merely stated that Colonel Fisher fell at the head of his torn and thin regiment *beyond* Rickett's and Griffin's batteries. They seemed not to have known that Fisher's men had destroyed these batteries an hour before, but not under the eye of any General. The wild huzzas that went up along the line when it was announced that the so-called "Sherman Battery" had been taken, was about 3:30 P. M. It was the capture, however, of a "destroyed" and "abandoned" battery, whose last cannoneer had been drawn off an hour before. General Bee's death was doubtless the cause of no official report, and Colonel Fisher's death was equally unlucky This emphasizes again that Colonel Fisher has never received his just due for the destruction of those two batteries, and really saving the day at First Manassas. It was certainly the first substantial check the Federals received, and the most serious blow. This is plainly evi-

*War of the Rebellion—Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies.

denced by the Federal official reports, for every General from McDowell down mentions the serious disaster done by Colonel Fisher's Regiment in clearing the Henry house plateau on his front, and thus making success easy and certain for Kirby Smith, and still later for Early

General W D. Pender was our second Colonel, and commanded the regiment in the battles of Elthan's Landing and Seven Pines, when he was promoted Brigadier-General. The following is the official notices of his death by General Lee, page 325:* "The loss of Major-General Pender is severely felt by the army and the country. He served with this army from the beginning of the war, and took a distinguished part in all engagements. Wounded on several occasions, he never left his command in action until he received the injury that resulted in his death. His promise and usefulness as an officer were only equalled by the purity and excellence of his private life."

Colonel Isaac E. Avery succeeded Colonel Pender, and was one of the original Captains of the regiment. He commanded Hoke's Brigade through the Gettysburg campaign, taking command upon the wounding of General Hoke at Fredericksburg, May 4, 1863. He fell leading his storming column on the night of July 2.

Colonel Robert F Webb was the fourth and last Colonel of the 6th North Carolina regiment. He was captured on the night of November 7, 1863, and was a prisoner until after the close of the war. Lieutenant-Colonel Tate commanded during his imprisonment. He died in Durham a year or so ago.

W T. Dortch, of Goldsboro, was our first Lieutenant-Colonel. For a short time before we left the State he was in command of Camp of Instruction at Burlington. He died a few years ago at Goldsboro.

---

*War of the Rebellion—Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies.

FIELD AND STAFF OFFICERS OF THE SIXTH N. C. REGIMENT

NOTE C.—Colonels—Charles F. Fisher, killed at Manassas, July 21, 1861; W D. Pender, Brigadier and Major General, died from wound received at Gettysburg, July 3, 1863; Isaac E. Avery, killed at Gettysburg, July 2, 1863; Robert F. Webb, died at Durham.

Lieutenant-Colonels—W T. Dortch, resigned July, 1861, died at Goldsboro: Charles E. Lightfoot, promoted Colonel of Artillery, died at Warrenton, Va., 1888; Isaac E. Avery, promoted Colonel, killed at Gettysburg July 2, 1863; Robert F Webb, promoted Colonel, died at Durham, 1890; Samuel McD. Tate, promoted for gallant and meritorious conduct at Gettysburg.

Majors—Charles E. Lightfoot, promoted as Lieutenant-Colonel and Colonel of Artillery; Robert F Webb, promoted Lieutenant-Colonel and Colonel; Samuel McD. Tate, promoted Lieutenant-Colonel; R. W York, promoted for gallant and meritorious conduct at Gettysburg.

Adjutants—B. R. Smith, promoted Captain; Neill Ray, promoted Captain; Houston B. Lowrie, promoted Captain, killed at Sharpsburg; J. A. Roseboro, promoted to Pender's staff, killed in action; Cornelius Mebane.

Surgeons—A. M. Nesbitt, promoted; J. A. Caldwell, resigned; P A. Holt, promoted Chief Surgeon of Pender's staff. J. G. Hardy

Assistant Surgeons—J. A. Caldwell, promoted Surgeon; C. A. Henderson, W A. Collett, promoted; W M. Bickers.

Chaplains—A. W Mangum, died at Chapel Hill, 1890; K. J. Stewart.

Generals under whom the 6th Regiment served—Joseph E. Johnston, Robert E. Lee, Stonewall Jackson, James Longstreet, Richard S. Ewell, Jubal A. Early, John B. Gordon, W H. C. Whiting, Gustave W Smith, John B. Hood, Robert F Hoke, J A. Walker, Bernard E. Bee, E. M. Law, A. C. Godwin, W G. Lewis.

NOTE D.—On General Imboden's map of the battle of First Manassas, *Century Magazine*, May, 1885, the edge of the "oak thicket," next to the twelve guns, "Rickett's and Griffin's *second position*," marks the position of Fisher's 6th Regiment. We advanced by the road laid down as leading to the thicket, falling into it as we marched from Lewis' house. It was a plantation path, a mere trail through the open old-field.

APPENDIX B.

FIRST CONFEDERATE MARTYR.

The very first life lost in the final direct struggle over secession was on the Federal side at Fort Sumter, in an accidental explosion, after the fort had surrendered, April 13, 1861. But the first Confederate to be *killed in line of battle* was Private Henry Lawson Wyatt, a soldier in Company A, 1st North Carolina Regiment, infantry His life was lost in the battle known as that of "Big Bethel," fought June 10, 1861, near Yorktown, Va.

The conflict at Big Bethel was the first land battle of the war. Though on a minor scale, it was a brilliant victory for the Southern arms. The Confederate troops engaged belonged to the command of General John B. Magruder, the infantry force being chiefly the First North Carolina Regiment, under the immediate command of Colonel D. H. Hill, who was afterwards a Lieutenant-General in the Confederate service, and who has been quite universally regarded as the hero of the battle. The Lieutenant-Colonel of the regiment was C. C. Lee, and the Major was James H. Lane, both of whom subsequently rose to the rank of Brigadier-General in the Confederacy. The regiment passed into history as the "The Bethel Regiment" of North Carolina Troops.

The Federal troops engaged in the action were under the immediate command of General B. F. Butler.

Henry Lawson Wyatt was a native of Virginia, born in Richmond February 12, 1842, a son of Isham and Lucinda Wyatt, the latter of whom had but recently died. Henry had learned the carpenter's trade, and was working in Tarboro, N C., when the war broke out—his father having moved from Virginia to Pitt County, North Carolina, in 1856.

Young Wyatt was one of the very first men to enlist as a soldier for the Southern cause when the Governor of North Carolina called for volunteers in April, 1861, after the Lincoln proclamation declaring war against the Southern States. He entered the Edgecombe Guards under command of Captain John L. Bridgers. Fifty-four days after he was mustered into the service, Henry Wyatt fell in battle, at the age of twenty He was buried near the foot of the Cornwallis monument, Yorktown, Va.

Young Wyatt lost his life under circumstances of great gallantry and heroism. In the beginning of the battle in which he fell, the sharpshooters of the enemy occupied a house between the two opposing lines, Blue and Gray. A call was made for volunteers to advance across the intervening distance, through an open field 200 yards wide, and fire the building. Corporal George W Williams, Privates Henry Lawson Wyatt, John H. Thorpe, Thomas Fallon and Robert H. Bradley responded to the call and attempted to perform the duty They had proceeded but a short distance into the field, when Henry Wyatt fell with a bullet in his brain in a volley fired from the building. The other four soldiers dropped to the earth and remained until they could with safety rejoin their command, went through the entire war and are yet living.

Very soon after the cannonading of the house began. Major Winthrop, a gallant and noble son of Connecticut, endeavored to lead his men into the action; but as he came to the front waving his sword about his head, the North Carolinians fired a volley at him and he fell dead, his body

riddled with bullets—he, I believe, was the first victim among the Federal officers in the war. His native State has long ago well perpetuated his memory

The State of North Carolina has at last determined to treasure in perpetuity the features and name of the daring and noble Wyatt. Through the efforts of J. C. Birdsong, State Librarian, a photograph of the dead hero was secured, and at the session of the Legislature of 1891, the Librarian secured an appropriation to have a life-size painting made from the only existing picture of the young man, and a handsome oil portrait made from it now adorns the walls of the North Carolina State Library Persons who had known the living youth say that the artist has, in most striking degree, caught the very spirit of the daring, generous soul and fixed its expression brilliantly in the dark lustrous eyes that gleam out upon the speaking canvass.

SKETCH OF LANE'S NORTH CAROLINA BRIGADE.

Lane's Brigade was organized at Kinston and left the State for Virginia as a North Carolina Brigade under General L. O'B. Branch, and was never reorganized. After reaching the "Old Dominion" it was ordered over the mountains ostensibly to reinforce Jackson, but it did not cross the Blue Ridge. It was marched backwards and forwards between the foot of the mountain and a little town called Cuglesville, to deceive the enemy, whose signal station was in full view and whose flag was kept constantly waving during the day. It was then suddenly ordered back to Gordonsville, from which point it was moved rapidly by rail to Hanover Court House. Shortly afterwards it made a gallant fight at Slash Church and Kinney's Farm against an overwhelming force of infantry, artillery and cavalry under Fitz John Porter, and was handsomely com-

plimented by General Lee in a written communication, which was read on parade. It was then assigned to A. P Hill's Light Division.

It was the first brigade of Lee's army to cross the Chickahominy, which it did near "Half Link," and sweeping down its eastern bank it cleared the way for the division to cross at Meadow Bridge. The official reports tell how nobly it fought and how terribly it suffered in those memorable Seven Days' fights around Richmond.

At Cedar Run it was the first brigade of Hill's Division to go into action, and it there gallantly repulsed the enemy's infantry and cavalry and restored Jackson's disordered left.

At Manassas Junction, in rear of Pope's army, it chased, with rebel yell, Taylor's New Jersey Brigade, after it had been broken by the artillery fire, and made many amusing captures in the swamps of Bull Run.

On the extreme left at Manassas Plains, it and McGowan's splendid South Carolinians fought repeatedly over the same ground while Jackson anxiously awaited the arrival of Longstreet.

It was one of the brigades that met the enemy at Ox Hill and fought them successfully in a pouring rain.

It was this brigade that scaled, at midnight, the cliffs on the Shenandoah, and lay concealed in the woods on the left and rear of the enemy on Bolivar Heights, ready and eager to charge, but Harper's Ferry having soon surrendered under our concentrated murderous artillery fire it had no opportunity to do so. It was also in that noted rapid march of the Light Division from Harper's Ferry to Sharpsburg, where it arrived just in time to help hurl back the fresh troops of the enemy and save the right of Lee's grand but hard-pressed army. Here it was that the peerless Branch gave up his life in defense of the cause he loved so well, and Lane was called upon to take command of his heroes upon the battle-field.

It was one of the three brigades that formed the rear-guard of the Army of Northern Virginia when General

Lee retired from Sharpsburg and recrossed the Potomac. There, bravely facing the enemy, it held its ground until every wagon and ambulance had safely crossed, its own litter corps hauling an ambulance of brave wounded Georgians across that turbulent river, as the drivers and others had mounted the mules and cowardly deserted them.

It was this brigade that chased the finely-dressed Pennsylvania Corn Exchange Regiment over the banks of the river near Shepardstown, and under a heavy artillery fire from the opposite side of the river made the Potomac red with Yankee blood at the old dam just above the ford.

It was also this brigade that fought so stubbornly on the right at Fredericksburg, driving back two lines of battle after a large force of the enemy had penetrated the unfortunate opening left between Archer and itself, turned its right and caught its support with their arms stacked.

It was this North Carolina Brigade that was ordered to the front to make a night attack in that matchless flank movement of Jackson at Chancellorsville, but the attack was abandoned on account of the wounding of Jackson and Hill. This brigade and Pender's braves constituted the front line that terrible night until after 12 o'clock, and it was Lane's men that repulsed Sickles' formidable midnight attack on their right.

This brigade was charged by some of the heroes of the war with being unduly excited on that occasion because the 18th, under a misapprehension caused by the darkness, had fired upon its friends; and yet it stood its ground under three terrific and prolonged artillery fires, which doubtless made those self-constituted critics of the war quake, and it gallantly repulsed that formidable attack of Sickles, taking from him the colors of the 3rd Maine Regiment, and a number of prisoners, officers and men. It was this censured brigade that carried the enemy's works early next morning in a direct assault, but was forced to retire because its intended support broke under the tremendous fire, in the teeth of which Lane's men had so intrepidly advanced.

At Chancellorsville this brigade lost nearly one-third of its strength in killed and wounded, and of its thirteen field officers carried into action all were shot down—killed or wounded—except the gallant young Barry. Here the noble and fearless Purdie, of the 18th; the gentle but courageous and dashing Hill, of the old 7th; the heroic boy Captain, Johnnie Young, of the same regiment; Captain Kerr, Lieutenants Campbell, Bolick, E. Mack, Weaver, Bouchelle, Babb, Callias, Ragin, and other noble spirits lost their lives in the gallant discharge of their duties, as also did General Lane's boy brother, J. Rookes Lane, who was acting Aid at the time.

In the first day's fight at Gettysburg Lane's Brigade was ordered from the centre of Hill's line, put in the right and charged with the responsible duty of protecting that flank of the army In the second day's fight its skirmishers under the daring young Major Brown, of the 37th, elicited by their dauntless bearing a written compliment from General Ewell, who was in command of other troops. Next day it was on the extreme left of the so-called Pickett's charge, and though flanked by a large force it retired in order and reformed in rear of the artillery, by order of the battle-scarred and experienced Trimble. How many of the brigades in that bloody charge reformed as close and stood ready to repulse the expected counter-charge?

A Northern military writer informs General Lane that his brigade has never had justice done it for its valiant part in that great battle.

After boldly confronting the enemy at Hagerstown, while the Potomac was "on a tear" in its rear it withdrew in a rain, and after a weary night's march was ordered to act as rear-guard to that portion of the army which crossed the Potomac on the pontoon bridge at Falling Waters. There it stood alone, with the spirited young Crowell, of the 28th, in charge of the skirmish line, unerringly picking off every man that dared show himself too close, until every other command had crossed safely. Then it retired to the Vir-

ginia shore in perfect order, and General Heth, in honor of such unusual fortitude and success, doffed his hat to those veterans as they proudly marched by him in column of fours. Next day when Heth greeted Lane in the rain, while on the march, he told him it was an unexpected pleasure, as he feared when he ordered him to cover the rear that his whole command would be killed, wounded or captured.

It was the guns of this brigade, as it went into action in the Wilderness late in the afternoon on the 5th of May, that caused Colonel Venable to remark to Colonel Palmer: "Thank God! I will go back and tell General Lee that Lane has just gone in and will hold his ground until other troops arrive to-night." The brigade not only held its ground, but drove the enemy some distance.

It was this brigade that left the works, formed a new line and piled the Yankees in front of it at Spottsylvania Court House early in the morning of the 12th of May after they had broken through Johnston's front. Its gallantry on that occasion caused a London correspondent to write to his paper that "Lane's North Carolina veterans stopped the tide of Federal victory as it came surging to the right." Later it was this brigade that General Lee selected to cross the works and strike Burnside's corps in flank, in which assault it captured between 300 and 400 prisoners, three flags and a battery of six guns, but was unable to bring off the latter, as they were without horses and could not be dragged through the woods. General Lee acknowledged the receipt of the flags in a complimentary note, written on the battle-field, which was read to the command by the Brigadier in person, and was received with the wildest of rebel yells. Still later in the day it was that splendid body of tried men—the sharpshooters of Lane's Brigade—under the dashing and accomplished Nicholson, who were "REQUESTED" by General Lee, through their Brigadier, to make an important reconnoissance for him in front of Spottsylvania Court House, though they had been fighting all day, and there were fresh troops at hand.

At Jericho's Ford this brigade advanced as far, if not farther, than any other troops, and held its ground until relieved that night.

At the second Cold Harbor it behaved as it did at the first. Here General Lane was severely wounded—it was feared at the time mortally—and had to be borne from the field.

Around Petersburg it was not kept in the trenches, but as "flying infantry" or "foot cavalry," under Colonels Barry and Spier, it behaved with its accustomed bravery in the fights at Riddle's Shop, Petersburg, Gravel Hill and Fupell's Mill.

Under General Conner it was one of the three North Carolina Brigades that handled Hancock so roughly in his entrenched position at Reams' Station, after the failure of the first attack by other troops. It was this fight that caused General Lee to write that handsome letter to Governor Vance about the gallantry of Cooke's, MacRae's and Lane's Brigades, and also caused that grand old chieftain to tell General Lane, when he rejoined his command just before the battle of Jones' Farm, that those three brigades by their gallantry at Reams' Station, had placed not only North Carolina, but the whole Confederacy, under a debt of gratitude which could never be repaid.

In the Jones' Farm fight this brigade occupied the right, soon routed the enemy in its front and on its right flank and captured a large number of prisoners. It was in the Pegram House fight the next day that the modest but daring young Wooten with his sharpshooters dashed into the enemy's works, which were being shelled by Brander's artillery, and returned with more prisoners than he had men in his command. It was around that beleaguered city Petersburg that the sharpshooters of this brigade became still more famous, and Wooten's name was made so familiar on the enemy's skirmish line by his frequent and most unexpected "pop calls." It was Wooten's brilliant Davis House surprise that elicited congratulatory letters from his

corps, division and brigade commanders; all of which were embodied in a General Order and read on parade. It was this North Carolina Brigade that after its attenuated line on the right at Petersburg had been broken by Grant in the spring of 1865 stubbornly fought the enemy from behind the winter-quarters, in real Indian style, as it slowly fell back towards the interior lines, some of the men being ordered to Battery Gregg and others to the dam near Battery 45. It was chiefly the brave men of this brigade who were in Battery Gregg, assisted by the supernumerary artillerists, that made the stubborn defence of that little earthwork one of the most brilliant events of the war.

From Petersburg to Appomattox this brigade of brave and starving North Carolinians fought by day and marched by night, without a murmur, and when at Appomattox it was ordered back from the front and told that General Lee had surrendered, officers and men burst into tears, and some were heard to remark most feelingly, "And have we endured all this for nothing?"

There were other minor engagements all through the war in which this brigade took an active part, but they were not of importance enough to demand particular notice.

In a recent letter from a Northern military historian, asking General Lane for information about the battle of Chancellorsville he closed with the following playful, but gratifying words: "If Lane's Brigade had remained at home many New England regiments would have been happier. It is admitted here that Lane's boys were a bad, quarrelsome set of fellows, and too fond of fight altogether."

General Lee's complimentary letters and note about the battles at Slash Church, Kinney's Farm and Reams' Station, and the capture of the flags at Spottsylvania Court House, have been published in the *Southern Historical Society Papers*, also General Trimble's admiration of the conduct of this brigade at Gettysburg. Copies of the congratulatory letters to Major Wooten are on file in the War Record Office in Washington. Most of the official reports

relating to this brigade have been published in the *Southern Historical Society Papers*, and in the "War of the Rebellion," a work authorized by the United States Government.

CORPS OF SHARPSHOOTERS---LANE'S NORTH CAROLINA BRIGADE.

Lane's Brigade had no organized corps of sharpshooters until it went into winter-quarters at Liberty Mills, Orange county, Virginia, in 1863. There a number of picked officers and men were detailed from all the regiments in proportion to their strength. The various details having been consolidated, Captain John G. Knox, of the 7th Regiment, was selected by the Brigadier to command them, and thus originated the corps of sharpshooters. The choice of Knox proved to be most fortunate. He was not only cool, brave and popular, but he was at the same time a most accomplished tactician. To him was largely due the efficiency of the corps.

The sharpshooters were excused from all duties of camp or picket, and under the skillful guidance of Captain Knox very soon became signally proficient in the kind of tactics suitable to their duties. As soon as they had thoroughly mastered the movements of the drill it became necessary for them to acquire nice notions of location. For this purpose they were daily drawn up in line, and one of their number having been sent forward it was their duty to guess how far distant he was. When the first guesses were read aloud and the correct distances were made known, loud laughter and amusing remarks soon convinced many that their untrained eyes were anything but accurate. The use of the sight was next taught; that was followed by practice at the target. After the exercise the targets were brought to brigade headquarters, and there, with the names of the

best shots written conspicuously on them, were publicly displayed. When the following campaign opened this corps was as fine a body of soldiers as the world ever saw. It distinguished itself in the first fight.

On the 5th of May, 1864, in the Wilderness, the brigade was assigned a position on the left of the plank-road, near the house of a Mr. Turning. The sharpshooters had pushed far to the front, where orders were received to form the brigade at right angles to its original position for the purpose of sweeping the woods in front of another command. On being notified of this change, the corps, at a double-quick, closed intervals and returned and deployed in front of the brigade while it was changing direction. They then advanced promptly and the enemy opened on them. The fire was returned with deadly effect, and in the charge that followed the corps captured 147 prisoners, including eight commissioned officers. Just as the brigade was ready to advance, it was ordered to hurry back to the support of the hard-pressed troops on the right of the plank-road. Then the corps fought in line on the right with the 18th Regiment, and Captain V V Richardson, a most reliable officer of oft-tried gallantry, and second in rank, was severely wounded. This fight in the dense undergrowth in the woods continued after nightfall, the contending lines were very close to each other, and when the enemy attempted to turn the right of the 18th Knox was captured.

The accomplished and fearless Captain William T. Nicholson, of the 37th Regiment, was then selected to take charge of the corps, and he continued in command until he was dangerously wounded on the 18th of May.

On the 12th of May, while the brigade occupied that part of the line between the salient and the brick-kiln a little to the left of Spottsylvania Court House, this corps was ordered over the works to reconnoiter the ground in front of the salient, and it there behaved with conspicuous coolness and bravery in the presence of General Lee. An instance: When it had advanced some distance, two of its number

saw a Yankee peeping and trying to fire on them from behind a tree. The two rebs at once agreed that on the next peep one of them should fire, and when the unsuspecting Yank should step forth for a better aim upon him whose gun was empty the other should "plug him." The scheme was successful, and soon another soldier was added to the list of the dead in Grant's great army That afternoon, after the brigade had attacked the 9th Corps under Burnside, in flank, General Lee sent for General Lane. When that officer reported, General Lee told him that he had witnessed the gallantry of his sharpshooters, as well as the alacrity with which they had borne the hardships of the day, and that he did not have the heart to order them forward again, and he wanted just such a body of well-tried men to make an important reconnoissance on the Fredericksburg road, and he would be glad to have them make it for him. When Lane told him he knew they would cheerfully do whatever he wished, he replied, "I will not send them unless they are willing to go." Nicholson was then introduced. General Lee repeated what he had said to Lane; told Nicholson more explicitly what he wished done, and enjoined him to let his men know that he did not order them, but "REQUESTED" them to make the reconnoissance for him. Lane was elated, Nicholson was elated, the whole corps was elated. It was a grand sight when those brave men marched by their beloved chieftain. Every cap went off and was twirling in the air, yell followed upon yell. General Lee, superbly mounted, gracefully doffed his hat but said not a word, and the troops in the works on each side of the road made the welkin ring with cheers as those tired and hungry heroes deployed handsomely to the right, pushed rapidly to the front, and soon disappeared.

On the 18th of May, General Early who was in command of A. P Hill's Corps, Generals Wilcox and Lane, and a number of staff officers were standing talking in the field near the brick-kiln and not far from the right of the corps of sharpshooters, when the enemy espied them through the

opening in the salient and honored them with a short but rapid artillery salute. The group was scattered but no one was struck. Nicholson, however, who was on the right of his line, was badly wounded and was borne from the field.

Major Thomas J. Wooten, of the 18th. Regiment, was then ordered to take charge of the corps, and he continued in command until the surrender at Appomattox Court House. Young, cool, brave, but modest as a girl, Wooten was worthy to succeed two such dashing, fearless and efficient commanders as Knox and Nicholson. He soon won the confidence and affection of those brave sharpshooters.

This corps rendered splendid service from Spottsylvania to Petersburg. It began its brilliant career around Petersburg by surprising and capturing the enemy's videttes and reserves at the Davis House without losing a man. In recognition of its gallantry on this occasion, the following complimentary letters, addressed to Major Wooten, were embodied in a General Order and read on parade to all of the regiments in the brigade:

HEADQUARTERS LANE'S BRIGADE,
September 9, 1864.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 21.

The following communications are published to the Brigade, not only as an act due the distinguished merit of their gallant recipient, but with the hope it will encourage officers and men to emulate this noble example:

HEADQUARTERS THIRD ARMY CORPS,
September 7, 1864.

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of the report of Major T. J. Wooten, commanding the skirmishers from Lane's Brigade, containing an account of his surprise of the enemy's videttes at the Davis House, and the attendant capture. The Lieutenant-General commanding desires that you will congratulate Major Wooten for him upon his handsome success, and to assure him that

he highly appreciates the activity, ability and gallantry which he has displayed in his present responsible position.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

(Signed.) W N. STARKE, A. A. G.

HEADQUARTERS WILCOX'S LIGHT DIVISION,
September 7, 1894.

MAJOR: The Major-General commanding desires me to express his gratification in transmitting the enclosed letter from Major Starke, Assistant Adjutant-General Third Army Corps, conveying the congratulations of Lieutenant-General Hill to you upon your handsome capture of the enemy's videttes at the Davis House, and also to acknowledge his own appreciation, not only of this affair, but of the valuable services rendered by you and the gallant officers and men under your command during the arduous campaign of the last four months.

I am, Major, very respectfully,

(Signed.) JOS. A. ENGLEHARD, A. A. G.

HEADQUARTERS LANE'S BRIGADE,
September 9, 1864.

Major T J. Wooten, Commander Sharpshooters.

MAJOR: The Brigadier-General commanding feels a proud pleasure in transmitting to you the congratulatory notes of Lieutenant-General Hill and Major-General Wilcox. And while he adds to these well-earned compliments his own hearty congratulation upon the brilliant accomplishment of your well-conceived purpose, he rejoices that you have furnished him this fitting opportunity formally to thank you and your gallant command for the steady performance of every duty, whether of dangerous enterprise or laborious watching, which has distinguished your action since the campaign began.

With great respect, your obedient servant,

(Signed.) E. J. HALE, JR., A. A. G.

By command of BRIGADIER-GENERAL JAMES H. LANE.

(Signed) E. J. HALE, JR., A. A. G.

After this, in his frequent surprises of the enemy's skirmishers or pickets Major Wooten adopted a tactics of his own which was known in the brigade as "Wooten's seine-hauling." With the whole or a part of his command he would move by the flank in double ranks towards the enemy's line, taking advantage of all natural features, and sometimes the command would crawl until within easy running distance. Then they would quickly rush forward, Wooten would halt his command on the line of pits, and when the rear of his command reached him, he would order both ranks to face outward and wheel. Wheeling on Wooten as the pivot, they would return at a run in single rank, empty every pit before them and never fire a gun.

The Major was never as happy as when engaged in his "seine-hauling." After prowling around the enemy's line, he would repair to brigade headquarters for permission to make another "catch." Whenever the General reminded him that nothing definite was to be accomplished by such attacks, that he was endangering the lives of his men, and that he (the General) would not give one of those noble fellows for a hundred Yankees, Wooten would assure him that no one could love his men more than he did, and he would promise not to let any of them get hurt. It was always on this condition that permission was granted, with the further understanding that his exploits would cease just as soon as he lost a man, killed, wounded or captured. Not a man was ever lost.

On the morning of the 30th of September troops were ordered from the right of Petersburg, by General Lee, to the north side of the James to reinforce those already engaged there, and the new works at the Pegram house were left to be defended by a weak skirmish line of dismounted cavalry. After crossing the Appomattox and marching beyond Ettrick's, the order was countermanded, as the right was threatened. That afternoon Lane's Brigade was ordered to form line of battle on the right of the road leading to the Jones house. The enemy was forcing the cavalry skirmishers back so rapidly that Wooten was compelled to de

ploy his sharpshooters at a double-quick and push hurriedly forward. He did it so quickly, so dexterously, and with the capture of so many prisoners, that it elicited the outspoken admiration of a group of general officers who witnessed the movement and brilliant dash. One of the group remarked to General Lane that it was the handsomest thing of the kind he had ever seen during the war.

Next day, the 1st of October, Brander's artillery enfiladed the works at the Pegram house with a demoralizing and destructive fire, and as the enemy sought shelter in a depression, the watchful Wooten rushed over the works with his brave sharpshooters and captured twice as many prisoners as he had men. Brander's artillery seeing dimly through the smoke so many prisoners going to the rear, thought the enemy was advancing, and turning their guns upon them they fired several times before they discovered their mistake. Some of the prisoners were wounded, and a few of them were killed, but, strange to say, all of the sharpshooters escaped. General Wilcox, who was near, also made a narrow escape.

After Gordon's attack on Fort Steadman, the enemy swept the whole Confederate skirmish line from Hatcher's Run to Lieutenant Run, and got possession of a hill from which they could fire into the winter-quarters of Lane's Brigade. General Wilcox was sick at the time, and General Lane was in command of the Division. Early next day General Lee sent for General Lane to enquire whether he had re-established his part of the line. When told that he had, except the hill, the old chieftain asked if he could take that. "Yes, sir; I will take it to-night if you say so," was the reply. General Lee then ordered him to reconnoitre the line and determine where and how to make the attack. As General Lane and Major Wooten inspected the line that beautiful Sunday morning and were pointing and discussing how best to accomplish the work before them, some of the most observant men were heard to remark: "Look yonder, fellows, at the General and the Major; that means something. It looks like somebody will get hurt soon." General Lane had de-

termined to take the hill that night with the sharpshooters of the entire division, with Major Wooten in command, to be supported by Lane's Brigade if necessary Wooten carried the hill a little after dawn without losing a man. Later in the day a squad of Yankees were seen pulling something through the bushes, and when one of the men yelled to them to know what they were doing, he received the ready answer: "Your Major *Hooten* is so fond of running up these hollows and breaking our line, we are pulling a gun here to give him a warm welcome the next time he comes." The Major had used the ravine or hollow in making his attack. This brave officer was generally known on the enemy's skirmish line as *Major Hooten.* On two or more occasions when there was a real flag of truce between the contending armies, some of the Federal officers asked for *Major Hooten*, and requested to be introduced to him.

During that winter General Lane received a note from General Wilcox asking if he could "catch a Yankee" for General Lee, as some of the enemy were in motion, and General Lee had not been able to get the desired information through his scouts. Wooten was sent for at once and Wilcox's note placed in his hand. After sitting in silence for some time, with his eyes upon the tent floor and his head between his hands, he looked up with a bright face and said, "I can get him." The whole corps wanted to go "seine-hauling" that night, but it was thought best to take only a part of the command. It was a moonlight night, the woods proved to be further from the enemy's line than was expected, and the men had to crawl some distance through the grass and woods, when Wooten, at the head of his small crawling column, sprang to his feet, excitedly uttering a questionable ejaculation—a most unusual thing for him. The men laughed and said, "Listen at our Major!" and away they all rushed for the promised Yankee. Early next morning Wooten, followed by a crowd of laughing, ragged rebels, marched seven prisoners to brigade headquarters, and with a merry good morning he reported, "I couldn't get that promised Yankee for General Lee, but I

caught seven Dutchmen." Not one of the seven could speak a word of English. They were at once sent to division headquarters with a note from the Brigadier giving the credit of the capture to Wooten and his men, and stating that if General Lee could make anything out of their "*foreign gibberish*" it was more than he could.

After the line had been broken by Grant in the spring of 1865 and the brigade driven from the works, this corps fought in the regular line and helped to clear the works as far as the Jones farm road, when the brigade was confronted by two long lines of battle and a strong line of skirmishers. To escape destruction or capture the brigade retired under orders to Battery Gregg and Howard's Dam.

In the retreat to Appomattox Court House the corps was necessarily kept very busy, and on several occasions it bravely encountered the enemy when not a single shot was fired by any of the regiments.

THE compiler of these sketches drew largely upon papers furnished Major James H. Foote—who was appointed by the State to make a "Roll of Honor" of North Carolina Troops—by General W R. Cox, Colonel S. D. Thurston, General Bryan Grimes, Major R. W York, Colonel W J. Martin, Adjutant Thomas J Gregory, Colonel R. T. Bennett, Colonel John H. Hyman, Captain W A. Graham, Colonel Thomas J. Toon, Lieutenant J R. Cole, Colonel S. D. Lowe, Colonel B. S. Proffitt, Adjutant P W Arrington, Colonel W M. Barbour, Colonel W J. Hoke, Major James J. Iredell, and General James H. Lane. Those troops who entered the Confederate States service prior to 1864 are the only regiments referred to in these sketches. Some of the sketches are, therefore, not complete to the end of the war. There was no available data from which sketches of the missing regiments could be drawn.

The sketches relative to the 22d, 27th and 38th Regiments were secured too late for insertion in the list as printed on title-page.